

Online ISSN: 2710-2416

ISSN: 2311-6803

# PAKISTAN STUDIES

HEC Recognized

Bilingual / Bi-Annual Pakistan Studies, English / Urdu

Research Journal

Vol. 15 No.01 January – June 2022



ONLINE ISSN: 2710-2416 ISSN: 2311-6803

# **PAKISTAN STUDIES**

**HEC Recognized**

**Bilingual / Bi-annual Pakistan Studies,  
English / Urdu Research Journal**

**Vol. 15 No. 1 January-June 2022**



**PAKISTAN STUDY CENTER,**  
University of Balochistan, Quetta (Pakistan)

# **PAKISTAN STUDIES**

**HEC Recognized**

**Bilingual / Bi-annual Pakistan Studies,  
English / Urdu Research Journal**

**Vol. 15 No. 1 January-June 2022**



**Editor: Dr. Mohammad Usman Tobawal**

**PAKISTAN STUDY CENTER,  
University of Balochistan, Quetta (Pakistan)**

**PAKISTAN STUDIES**

**Bilingual / Bi-annual Pakistan Studies**

**English / Urdu Research Journal**

**Vol 13 No. 1 January-June 2021**

**PATRON**

*Prof., Dr. Shafiq-Ur-Rehman*

Vice Chancellor, University of Balochistan, Quetta

&

Chairman, Board of Governors, Pakistan Study Centre

**EDITOR**

*Prof., Dr. Muhammad Usman Tobawal*

**EDITOR-IN-CHIEF**

*Prof., Dr. Adil Zaman*

Dean, Faculty of Social Sciences,

University of Balochistan

**ASSISTANT EDITORS**

*Prof., Dr. Noor Ahmed*

*Prof., Dr. Kaleemullah*

*Prof., Dr. Ain-Ud-Din*

*Prof., Dr. Ghulam Farooq Baloch*

*Prof., Yousaf Ali Rodeni*

*Prof., Surriya Bano*

**ASSOCIATE EDITORS**

*Prof., Taleem Badshah*

*Mr. Qari Abdul Rehman*

*Miss Shazia Jaffar*

*Mr. Nazir Ahmed*

*Miss Sharaf Bibi*

**COMPOSING SECTION**

*Mr. Manzoor Ahmed*

*Mr. Bijar Khan*

*Mr. Pervaiz Ahmed*

**MEMBERS OF EDITORIAL BOARD*****OVERSEAS***

***Dr. Yanee Srimanee,***  
Ministry of Commerce, (Thailand)

***Prof., M. Aslam Syed,***  
Harvard University, Cambridge, (Massachusetts)

***Dr. Jamil Farooqui,***  
Dept. of Sociology and Anthropology  
International Islamic University, (Kuala Lumpur)

***Prof., Dr. Shinaz Jindani,***  
Savannah State University of Georgia (USA)

***Dr. Elina Bashir,***  
University of Chicago (USA)

***Dr. Murayama Kazuyuki,***  
#26-106, Hamahata 5-10, Adachi-Ku,  
Tokyo 1210061, (Japan)

***Prof., Dr. Fida Muhammad,***  
State University of New York Oneonta NY 12820

***Dr. Naseer Dashti,***  
11 Sparrows Lane, New Eltham London (England)

***Dr. Naseebullah,***  
International Correspondent,  
Editor and Political Consultant,  
The Montreal Tribune, Montreal, Quebec (Canada)

***Johnny Cheung,***  
Institute of Culture and Language  
Paris (France)

**MEMBERS OF EDITORIAL BOARD*****NATIONAL***

**Prof. Dr. Abdul Razzaq Sabir,**  
Vice Chancellor, Turbat University,

**Dr. Fakhr-Ul-Islam**  
University of Peshawar.

**Dr. Abdul Saboor**  
Pro Vice Chancellor,  
University of Turbat.

**Syed Minhaj-Ul-Hassan,**  
University of Peshawar.

**Prof. Dr. Javaid Haider Syed,**  
Gujrat University.

**Dr. Syed Wiqar Ali Shah,**  
Quaid-e-Azam University,  
Islamabad.

**Prof. Dr. Mussarat Abid,**  
Director, Pakistan Study Centre,  
Punjab University.

**Prof. Dr. Khalida Jamali,**  
Jamshoro, Sindh University.

**Dr. Nasrullah jan Wazir,**  
University of Peshawar.

**Dr. Muhammad Qasim Soomro,**  
University of Sindh, Jamshoro.

## **Guidelines/Parameters for Contributors:**

Following are the Guidelines/Parameters for the Scholars/Researchers contributing articles to the Bilingual Bi-annual Research Journal of PSC **“PAKISTAN STUDIES ISSN: 2311-6803”**.

- The title should appear at the middle position of the first page
- The title should be brief (recommended) along with author's name also appearing in the top-left header position in the rest of the pages (running head).
- All author's complete name as well as affiliations should also be explicit on the first page along with the corresponding author's postal and email addresses.
- The article should comprise an abstract, introduction including (limitations and suggestions), and references.
- The abstract should be brief (recommended)
- The article should be of maximum 4000 words in New Times Roman, font 12 with 1-line spacing.
- Main heading should be bold with italic subheadings.
- Tables as well as figures should be in a separate file, in a ready to print form with sources given below the tables.
- All statistical symbols present in the article should be italic.
- References should be in author/date style throughout the text in the **APA** format.
- The article should be in composed form.
- Authors are entitled to five free off-prints and a copy of the issue in which their article is published.
- The articles should accompany a soft copy as well; to be sent through email preferably in **MS** word file format.
- Articles must focus on latest researches carried out in different fields/areas i.e. Literature, Language, Economy, Management, Heritage and Culture, Politics, Media, History, Philosophy, etc. relevant to Pakistan.
- Any queries regarding the publication or acceptance of the article can be sought at the given address:
- **Editor “Pakistan Studies” Pakistan Study Centre, University of Balochistan, Quetta-Pakistan Usmantobawal@yahoo.com**



**EDITORIAL**

The prime aim of the PAKISTAN STUDIES Bilingual/ Bi-annual English/ Urdu Research Journal is to highlight the researcher's particular perceptions regarding socio-economic as well as Political matters of Pakistan. The collection of articles in this volume is a valuable attempt to create new knowledge and research.

Keeping in view maintaining the highest standards of Higher Education Commission of Pakistan, all works submitted are subject to blind refereeing process, and are published only after extensive debates in the Meeting of Publication Committee. However, the Journal bears no responsibility for the opinions and results whatsoever expressed by Scholars/Researchers in their articles published in this Journal and must not be construed as reflecting the policy of the Pakistan Study Centre, University of Balochistan in any manner whatsoever.

Pakistan Study Centre's entire team is grateful to respected Professor Dr. Shafiq-Ur-Rehman, Vice Chancellor, University of Balochistan, Quetta for his encouragement and support. Our entire team, under the leadership of Professor Dr. Usman Tobawal, Editor and Director Pakistan Study Centre, worked diligently to cover an impressive as well as remarkable diversity of research articles published in this Journal.

The Pakistan Study Centre is highly indebted to national as well as international peer reviewers for communicating their valuable comments and suggestions.

We are also obliged to the Editorial Board Members who always guide us for enhancing quality of this research journal.

We highly welcome as well as appreciate our valuable readers for their encouraging feedback, suggestions and constructive criticism to enhance structural arrangements and quality of the journal positively.

***Prof., Dr. Muhammad Usman Tobawal***

Contents	Page No
----------	---------

***Business, Commerce and Economics***

<b>Impact of Firm Operating Efficiency, Leverage and Profitability on Firm Value: Evidence from Pakistan</b> Shama Asghar, Watan Yar & Nida Mohammad	01
---	----

<b>Impact of Working Capital Management on Profitability: A Case of Pakistan Textile Industry</b> Wasim Dil Kan & Muhammad Shafique	18
--	----

<b>Impact of investment in Education on Economic Growth in Pakistan During (1971-2014)</b> Shabir Ahmed & Nadia Khan Khattak	32
---	----

***Language and Literature***

<b>Beyond the Boundaries of Bodies: Representation of Gender and Identity in Meg Wolitzer’s Fictions</b> Hafiz Haqnawaz & Rafea Bukhari	44
--	----

<b>Reading Films, Viewing Novels: Analysis of Netflix’s 'The Giver', And 'Bird Box' As Interpretative Texts</b> Mohammad Ilyas Karim & Rafea Bukhari	54
---	----

<b>Exploring the Causes of English Speaking Anxiety: A Case Study of Undergraduate EFL Learners</b> Abdul Shakoor & Najia Asrar Zaidi	67
--	----

Contents	Page No
----------	---------

<b>Elif Shafak Writes for Rights: Voicing the Silenced and Forgotten in Her Celebrated Narratives</b> Nilam Mir & Rafea Bukhari	76
--	----

***Social Sciences and Humanities***

<b>The Role of Career Counseling on Students' Academic Performance: A Study on the Students of University of Balochistan</b> Fazal-ur-Rehman & Bushra Batool	87
---	----

<b>Hybrid Warfare: Challenges and Options for Pakistan</b> Amjad Raza Khan	97
---	----

<b>US-Afghan Relations since World War II Till 9/11</b> Deepak Kumar & Fida Muhammad Bazai	109
---	-----

<b>Attitudes of Religious Preferences in Electoral Process: (A Case Study of Pashtun Society Balochistan)</b> Habib-ur-Rehman & Noor Ahmed	120
---	-----

<b>The Analytical Study of Tarweeh-ul-Arwaah: An Important Interpretation (Commentary) Quranic Source from Balochistan</b> Muhammad Ibrahim & Abdul Rauf Rafiqui	171
---	-----

<b>The Democratic Role of Regional Political Parties of Balochistan (1990-2015): A Historical Perspective</b> Muhammad Salim & Surraya Bano	139
--	-----

<b>Sociological Assessment of Jirga System in Resolving Elopement (A Case Study of Loralai District)</b> Muhammad Ashraf Khan & Muhammad Alam Tareen	150
---	-----

<b>Political and Economic Reforms of Saur Revolution of Afghanistan</b> Sangeen Wali & Kaleemulla Bareach	164
<b>Saudi- Iranian Power Rivalry is one of the Major Sources of Sectarian Conflict in Pakistan</b> Yahya Bakhtyar & Mumtaz Ali	176
<b>Critical Analysis of General Muhammad Zia-ul-Haq's Policies for Governing the Islamic Democratic Republic of Pakistan</b> Anita & Muhammad Usman Tobawal	187
<b>Voicing the Third Gender: Issues of Transgender in Pakistan: Breaking Through Harassment and Stigma; Ways towards Legal Protection</b> Nazir Ahmed Kasi, Saman Salah & Maryam Shah	195
<b>Examining Hyper-Reality in Postmodernist Fiction: A Linguistic Excursive Analysis in Techno Expansionist Epoch</b> Saman Salah, Nazir Ahmed Kasi & Afrish Baloch	203

## **Impact of Firm Operating Efficiency, Leverage and Profitability on Firm Value: Evidence from Pakistan**

By

<sup>1</sup>Shama Asghar, <sup>2</sup>Watan Yar, <sup>3</sup>Nida Mohammad

### **Abstract:**

*The study examines the impact of firm operating efficiency, leverage and profitability on firm value: evidence from Pakistan. Using data for the period of (2012- 2020) embodying three sectors (Cement, sugar, Oil and gas companies) accompanied by 9 (nine) companies based on these sectors from KSE of Pakistan. The methodology employed is panel data with regression model, using quarterly data from those nine companies. The paper attempts to investigate the relationship between the dependent variables (price to earnings ratio P/E, enterprise value/earnings before interest, taxes, depreciation, and amortisation EV/EBITDA) and independent variables (Total asset turnover TATO, return on assets ROA and return on equity ROE). Overall this study demonstrates operating efficiency, leverage and profitability affecting P/E and the results depicts both positive and negative relation. The relationship between independent variables (operating efficiency, leverage, and profitability) and dependent variables (EV/EBITDA) have mostly negative relation and significant effect.*

**Keywords:** Operating efficiency, profitability, firm value, leverage, return on assets.

### **Introduction:**

According to Adenugba & Kesinro (2016), a small change in profit before interest and tax (EBIT) causes a big shift in total compensation (net income) and the firm's final worth because of the abnormal state of obligation in relation to value. The P/E ratio (price-to-earnings ratio) can be used to estimate a company's value by comparing its share price

---

<sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar, Department of IMS, University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

<sup>2</sup>Dr. Watan Yar, Research Supervisor, Department of IMS University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

<sup>3</sup>Nida Achakzai, Co-supervisor, Department of IMS University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

to its earnings per share (EPS). The study examines the relationship between the enterprise value/earnings before interest, taxes, depreciation, and amortisation (EV/EBITDA) valuation and the operating efficiency, leverage, and profitability of the organisation. Public limited firms, banks, and insurance companies all employ the EV/EBITDA model for valuation purposes. These methods have also been adopted by the infrastructure and banking industries, with notable and favourable effects on the production of value.

### **Business Valuation:**

The process of analysing a company's current market value is known as valuation. There are several methods for calculating a company's worth. These include; market capitalization, time revenue, earnings multiplier, discount cash flow, and book value. Management, future earnings potential, capital structure, and the worth of the firm's assets are all taken into account when making an investment decision. For example, a valuation can be used to assess a security's fair worth, in which buyers and sellers agree on a price they are willing to pay. When a stock or bond is traded on an exchange, the market value is established. In finance, the idea of value relates to the value of a security based on its expected future earnings or an independent attribute of market price in security with other companies. The valuation model plays a significant influence in this regard.

### **Enterprise Value:**

Calculating a company's worth using this method is simple and straightforward, making comparisons to other businesses easy. Some financial matrices/EBITDA can be multiplied by company operational and business characteristics to return an enterprise or equity value. Multiplying shows the capital investment as a percentage of the total financial matrix. Michael & Dan (2006) found that Canadian firms with higher sales growth and profitability had lower valuations regardless of the type of market. The biggest oil and gas firms in the world were studied by Rajesh & Sujit (2016), who looked into and analysed the factors that contribute to the production of value. Oil firms including Royal Dutch Shell, Petrochina, and British Petroleum were used in their investigation. The results of the 2009–2013 financial performance assessment demonstrate that the negative correlation between EV/EBIT and EV/EBITDA with average share price indicates that lower the enterprise value ratios, the greater the market potential for value creation. The EV/EBIT ratio has been found to be favourably associated with the share price. Literature showed that there is a positive correlation between the EV/EBITDA ratio and the dependent variable, average share price, if the growth rate is included. Vandana Gupta (2018) investigates the accuracy of the four valuation multiples.

As a result of this investigation, four different valuation multiples have been identified: the price to earnings ratio (P/E), the price to book value ratio (P/BV), and the price to sales ratio (P/S) and the ratio of enterprise value to earnings (EV/EBIDTA). According to empirical data based on root mean square error (RMSE) and the Theil coefficient, the automotive and steel industries have the lowest levels of prediction error, while the banking industry has the highest levels of error in P/S and EV/EBIDTA.

**Price Earnings Ratio (P/E Ratio):**

Analysts and investors use the P/E ratio to analyse a company's recorded information or collective marketplaces over a prolonged period of time when determining the comparative value of its shares. It is also referred as the earning multiple or price multiple. The P/E ratio is unaffected by the amount of debt a firm has on its balance sheet. When valuing a firm, the EV includes the company's debt and is used in conjunction with the P/E ratio to arrive at a more accurate value. The very first study on this topic was done by Beaver & Morse (1978), who looked at the relationship between earnings growth, beta, accounting rules, and price-to-earnings ratio (PE). In light of the fact that earnings growth's impact on PE has waned over time, companies with high PE can afford to have lower earnings growth. Investors also believed that the current state of profitability was only transitory. The betas and PEs of companies show both positive and negative correlations. PE is composed of 50% earnings growth risks and accounting regulations. Some empirical calculations and research by Muhammad Arslan & Rashid (2014) show that the price-earnings ratio has an impact on stock prices. Investing experts say that the PE ratio measures future market returns and can be used to forecast future stock returns. According to Nikbakht & Polat (1998), when the standard deviation of profitability increases, the value of PE decreases. There is also a correlation between PE and the rate of predicted profit growth. The goal of this study is to determine how the efficiency, leverage, and profitability of a company affect its market value.

**Operating Efficiency:**

The ability to provide clients with higher-quality products or services in the most efficient fashions at the most acceptable cost and support is one of the potential benefits of operational efficiency. The basic operations of a firm are used to create operational efficiency so that the company may engage more effectively and cost-effectively with the ever-changing market dynamics. Efficiency ratio is used to evaluate and inquire into how companies utilise their assets and liabilities internally. Inventory turnover, accounts receivable turnover, and total assets turnover can all be calculated using this ratio. Commercial and

investment banks both utilise this ratio for performance evaluations and income generation measurements. According to Seetharaman and Raj (2011), Malaysian public bank's EPS and share price are strongly correlated.

**Firm Leverage:**

The term "leverage" in the context of business refers to the use of borrowed money or debt to pay for the acquisition of firm assets. A company's risk of bankruptcy can be increased or its earnings and returns (most notably ROE) can be increased when debt or leverage is used. It's true because even if more stock is issued, the owner's equity isn't diminished when debt financing replaces equity financing. In order to achieve a desired capital structure, firms have to make some decisions on how to proceed. Fixed income securities (debt) are employed as leverage in the capital structure of a company, and the firm's capital structure is comprised of its obligations. Interest payments are a stipulation of debt. As a company's interest costs rise in proportion to its increased debt, its financial leverage rises. Leverage is calculated as follows: earnings after taxes (EAT) divided by earnings before interest and tax (EBIT). When leveraged funds are used, they generate more profit per dollar than the cost of using those funds, hence increasing the rate of return. Leverage is assured if an organization's return on assets exceeds the interest rate it pays on its debts before taxes. Leverage is negative if the firm's returns on assets are not exactly equal to its interest rate before taxes (Larry & Stulz, 1995).

**Profitability:**

Profitability refers to a company's ability to generate a profit. Profit can also be defined as the amount of money left over after covering all of a company's expenses, as long as that money is used to generate revenue. Using Return on Asset and Return on Equity as two examples of analytical approaches:

**Return Ratios: Return on Assets:**

Costs and expenses are used to determine a firm's profitability, whereas assets are used to determine the efficiency with which a corporation engages assets for sale and so generates profits. The return on average assets (ROA) is a measure of net income and profit. Relatively low expenses and increased profit margins allow returns to grow at a considerably faster rate than assets. As a result, the ROA rises.



### **Return Ratios: Return on Equity:**

The primary focus of ROE is on the company's stockholders, as it assesses their ability to profit from their equity investments. S.M.R.K., Emil & Sudath (2014) claim that Return On Equity (ROE) is a useful tool for estimating profitability and market execution (ROE). The primary focus of ROE is on the company's equity holders, as it assesses their ability to profit from their equity investments. When a company has a huge asset base and a high rate of return, ROE can rise dramatically without the need for additional equity. The value of a company is influenced by its profitability and leverage. Their success can largely be attributed to sound financial judgement. It's critical that both organisations have a clear investment strategy and a method for increasing shareholder wealth in order to succeed in today's difficult business climate. S.M.R.K., Emil & Sudath (2014) use the price-to-earnings (PE), price-to-book (PB), market capitalization (LGMCAP), and the Tobin's Q ratio to estimate profitability and execution in the stock market for various financial indicators.

### **Operating Efficiency, Profitability and Firm Value:**

Baik. et. Al (2012) analysed the relation between three factors: the firm's value, the Operating efficiency and its role in improving the prediction of profitability. The Results showed that there is a direct relation between change in profitability and change in operating efficiency. Falope and Ajilore (2009) explored that there is a statistically significant relation of cash cycle and operating profitability, whereas a negative relation is found in the sample of 50 firms analyzed which were registered in the financial market of Nigeria (1976-2007). Ahmad and Noor showed that there exists a positive relation in between profitability and operating efficiency. Rahman and Farah (2012) provided that in non-banking firms of Bengal, the operating efficiency somehow improved the profitability. The operating efficiency of an organization depends mainly on the factors like capable and skillful specialists, appropriate equipment carried out, supply chain controlling, legitimate innovative movements and return to scale of the businesses along with other numerous components. Ranjan and Bishnu (2017) explored the various determinants/component of the financial performance of textile firms in dhaka stock trade. They found that there is significant positive impact on the firm's financial performance with the operational efficiency calculated by assets turnover with reference to ROA And EPS. Warred and Rania (2015) tested the impact of turnover ratios on the Jordanian service sector. Operational efficiency which was represented by fixed asset turnover, working capital

turnover and asset turnover had no meaningful effect on firms' profitability with reference to ROA and ROE.

**Profitability, Leverage and Firm Value:**

The profitability is measured as the net profit achieved in carrying out the firms operations. In such way, the Profitability will be considered as a benchmark for the assessment of company by the investors. Siddik and Chabachib (2017) provides that there is a positive but insignificant impact on firm's value with profitability. This contention is also supported by Yanti & Darmayanti (2019), Hasanudin et al., (2020), Putra & Sedana (2019) Sari & Sedana (2020), Sukmawardini & Ardiansari (2018), Djashan (2019) and Zuhroh (2019). Whereas, on the contrary the results of Thaib & Dewantoro (2017) have also provided that the profitability has a negative but insignificant impact on firms value.

**Operational Efficiency:**

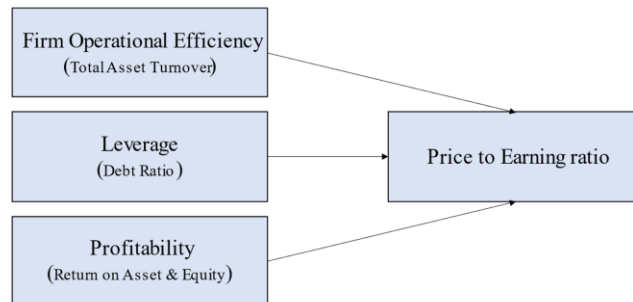
Dyal, Chandra & Pritpal (2014) studied six industrial sectors in India. They used ratios such as operational efficiency and profitability and found its significant effect on firm value. Studies recommended that productivity is positively related with future return and the organizations which improve their proficiency (Baik et al., 2010). Kirkwoo & Nahm (2006) reported that firm proficiency is being reflected by stock returns. The commitment of the Egyptian banks financial view point to their working productivity has been considered. The example of 24 Egyptian business banks has been broken down for the period 2001-2008. From the above literature it can be asserted that firm operational efficiency has a significant effect with profitability and firm value.

*H1: There is positive relationship between firm operational efficiency and price to earning ratio.*

*H2: There is no positive relationship between firm leverage and price to earnings ratio.*

*H3: There is positive relationship between profitability and price to earnings ratio.*

## 2.0 Conceptual Framework



### Discussion:

Researchers have focused on business value and diversity for a few decades now. Diverse corporations were viewed as important players in emerging markets (Kim, Tihanya Hoskisson & Hong, 2004). Many studies try to figure out what factors affect a company's worth. There are a number of additional variables to take into account while studying industrial operations, such as technological advancements, business wealth, future cash flow discounts, and organisational structure (Yeril and Ada 2007, Kayali, Yereli and Ada 2007). According to the findings, banks' operating efficiency is influenced significantly and fundamentally by the quality of their assets, capital, and credit worthiness is a factor and the availability of liquidity (Hager et al., 2011). By analyzing these variables, it becomes evident that non-performing assets, total compensation, total costs, and spread all have an effect on operational efficiency. There were a total of 21 Indian accessible banks inspected between 2006 and 2011. Six independent variables were shown to have a substantial impact on the benefit (Dhanapal & Ganeshan, 2012). Profit forecasting is analysed in relation to the company's financial performance and operational efficiency (Baik et al. 2012). According to the research, changes in future profitability and operational efficiency are intertwined. While present and future revenue are positively correlated, operational efficiency is also positively correlated. There is a statistically significant association between cash cycle and operating profitability, although the sample of 50 enterprises investigated in Nigeria's financial market exhibited a negative correlation. Rahman and Farah (2012) found that Bengali non-banking firms were able to boost their profit margins by enhancing their operational efficiency. Based on the

literature, it can be concluded that operational efficiency has a positive and considerable impact on a company's output as well as its value. In addition, fluctuations in stock prices have a direct impact on future profits. Individuals and organisations can use financial leverage in order to invest. Financial leverage has been examined by a variety of researchers, including Modigliani and Miller (1958), Myers (1984), Jensen & Meckling 1986, Rajan Zingales (1995), Abor (2005), and Eckbo and Kissner (2018). Short-term and long-term debt has distinct effects on a company's financial health and operations. Leverage has a positive correlation with short-term debt, but a negative correlation with long-term debt (Goyal, 2013). The study looked at the influence of leverage on the profitability of Indian public sector banks. Xin, W. Z. (2014) investigated Vietnamese enterprises and discovered that leverage had a negative influence on financial performance as evaluated by ROA and ROE. Since tax laws and regulations vary from country to country, the effect of leverage on firm value/enterprise value is not always the same. As different companies throughout the world have discovered, firm leverage can have both positive and negative effects on a company's worth. Liquidity and growth don't always go hand in hand. As a result, we can arrive at the following hypothesis; that profitability and leverage were negatively linked in the firm. The debt ratio has been employed as a proxy for leverage in this study. In the insurance industry, volatility is a key measure of profitability. Ahmed et al. (2011) and Al-Shami (2008) used the same proxy for the insurance company's risk loss ratio. As an alternative, a comparison of EBIT percentage changes during a specific sample period is used as a proxy for risk, and the average of these % changes shows a negative correlation between risk and profitability. Firm value (EV/EBITDA) is positively impacted by the combination of operational efficiency with profit and leverage to profitability.

**Conclusion:**

All the industries have their own operation efficiency, leverage and profitability to manage their firm size and capability. Sometimes these factors are affected due to the rival firms or other market aspects. In this study we discussed three different sectors of the KSP that is sugar, cement and oil and gas industry. It is important for these industries to show their best performance and provide best output for their customer to achieve success. The relationship between firm operation performance, firm leverage and firm profitability has many difficulties and complications on the firm. As discussed, operation efficiency, leverage and profitability separately affects P/E and EV/EBITDA and their result shows both positive and negative relation. The industries have their own firm aspects to manage their production ability. It is pertinent for all firms to check and implement this model for their good

performance. P/E does not have a positive relationship with any of the independent variables. Whereas EV/EBITDA is somehow showing significant effect with independent variables (as EV/EBITDA is accepting the hypothesis in some of the results) which means that EV/EBITDA proves to be a good factor for the firms if related to the three independent variables. However, if firms manage their operation efficiency and control their leverage then it definitely effects income statement as well as profitability i.e. EV/EBITDA. Independent variables of profitability i.e. ROA and ROE have a strong negative but significant relationship with EV/EBITDA. It means that EV/EBITDA of these industries i.e. cements and oil and gas strongly depends upon profitability. Here we can say that production of sale of these industries is more than profit margin increase. But this income is inclusive of interest and tax. That leaves the hypotheses where P/E and EV/EBITDA do not match the dependent variables that are independent. On the other hand, if we see other aspects for these independent variables like operation efficiency, firm leverage and profitability then it will have different effects on market, government and international influence. It is very important for the industries to increase their ability and capability to meet better performance and provide for a positive and acceptable hypothesis in the future.

**Recommendation:**

In future further research may be conducted on firm price per earning and EV/EBITDA on the basis of above discussed factors or other relevant factors which shall lead to new doors and dimensional opportunities for the firms. This research paper will prove to be helpful in future investigations. Consecutively other industries will also get help for their firm's performance and profitability because all the three factors exist in firms. There is indication of negative and insignificant results which may be a subject to change in future research because of the utilization of other factors, large amounts of data and new techniques. In this research paper the general limitation includes fewer firms along with less duration of data collection i.e. just 9 years. The current study utilized one ratio of operational efficiency however if other researchers make use of other ratios in similar fashion then it may prove to be more effective and efficient. Similarly, the present research has used quarterly data whereas other researchers may use yearly or half-term which will open new perspectives for the industries.

## References:

- Abor, J. (2005). *The effect of capital structure on profitability: an empirical analysis of listed firms in Ghana*. The journal of risk finance, 6(5), 438-445.
- Abreu, M., & Mendes, V. (2001). *Commercial bank interest margins and profitability: evidence for some EU countries*.
- Aggarwal, Raj & Xinlei Zhao, (2007), *The leverage–value relationship puzzle: An industry effects resolution*, Journal of Economics and Business 59, 286-297
- Ahmad, N. H., & Noor, M. K. (2010). *The determinants efficiency and profitability of world Islamic banks*. International Conference on E business, Management and Economics, 3; 228–233.
- Ahmed, A.M. and N. Khababa, (1999). *Performance of the Banking Sector in Saudi Arabia*. J. Financial Management and Analysis, 12(2): 30-36.
- Ahmed, N., Ahmed, A., & Usman, A. (2011). *Determinants of Performance: A Case of Life Insurance Sector of Pakistan*. International Research Journal of Finance and Economics(61), 123-128.
- Akani, H.W. & Ifechi, K.N.J., (2017). *Effects of capital structure and board structure on corporate performance of selected firms in Nigeria*. Indian Journal of Finance and Banking, 1(2), pp.1-16.
- Akhmadi&Yeni Januarsi(2021) *Profitability and Firm Value: Does Dividend Policy Matter for Indonesian Sustainable and Responsible Investment (SRI)-KEHATI Listed Firms?* MDPI, Economies 2021, 9(4), 163; <https://doi.org/10.3390/economies9040163>
- Akhtar, S., Javed, B., Maryam, A. & Sadia, H. (2012). *Relationship between financial leverage and financial performance: Evidence from fuel & energy sector of Pakistan*. European Journal of Business and Management, 4(11), 7-17.
- Amiri Aghdaie, S. F., Seidi, M., & Riasi, A. (2012). *Identifying the Barriers to Iran's Saffron Exports Using Porter's Diamond Model*. International Journal of Marketing Studies. Vol. 4, No. 5; 2012 ISSN 1918-719,E-ISSN 1918-7203. Published by Canadian Center of Science and Education
- Andini Nurwulandari, Yudi Wibowo & Hasanudin(2021) *Effect of Liquidity, Profitability, Firm Size on Firm Value with Capital Structure as Intervening Variable*. ATESTASI: Jurnal Ilmiah Akuntansi, 4(2), 257-271.

- Baik, B., Chae, J., Choi, S., Farber, D.B. (2010), *Changes in operational efficiency and firm performance: A frontier analysis approach*. Contemporary Accounting Research, 30, 996-1026.
- Baker, S. H. (1973). *Risk, Leverage and Profitability: An industry Analysis*. The Review of Economics and Statistics, 55 (4), 503-507.
- Beaver, W., Morse, D., (1978). *What determines priceearnings ratios?* Financ. Anal. J. 34, 6578.
- Beccalli, E., Casu, B., Girardine, C. (2006), *Efficiency and stock performance in European banking*. Journal of Business Finance and Accounting, 33(1-2), 245-262.
- Bourke, P., (1989). *Concentration and Other Determinants of Bank Profitability in Europe, North America and Australia*. J. Banking and Finance, 13(1): 65-79.
- Bukit, Rina Br, B. Haryanto, & P. Ginting. (2018). *Environmental performance, profitability, asset utilization, debt monitoring and firm value*. IOP Conference Series: Earth and Environmental Science 122: 012137.
- Bușe Lucian, *Analiză economico-financiară*, Ed. Economică, București, 2005
- Chadha, S., & Sharma, A. K. (2015). *Capital Structure and Firm Performance: Empirical Evidence from India*. Vision: The Journal of Business Perspective, 19(4), 295-302
- Chandra kumarmangalam, S & Govindasamy, P. (2010), *Leverage-An Analysis and its Impact on Profitability with Reference to Selected Cement Companies in India*, European Journal of Economics, Finance and Administrative Sciences, ISSN 1450-2275,27 (2010)
- Cheng, M.C. & Tzeng, Z.C., 2011. *How does ownership structure affect capital structure and firms performance.Evidence from Taiwan*,Global Review of Accounting and Finance, 2(2).
- Cuong, N.T. &Canh, N.T., (2012). *The factors affecting capital structure for each group of enterprises in each debt ratio threshold: evidence from Vietnam's Seafood Processing Enterprises*. International Research Journal of Finance and Economics, 94, pp.23-37.
- Data, A., Alhabsji, T., Mangesti, S., & Handayani, S. R. (2017). *Effect of growth, liquidity, business risk and asset usage activity, toward capital structure, financial performance and corporate value (Study at Manufacturing Companies listed in indonesian stock exchange in 2010-2015)*. Euoropan Journal of Bussiness and Manajement, 9(24), 1-13.

- Demirgüç-Kunt, A., & Huizinga, H. (1999). *Determinants of commercial bank interest margins and profitability: some international evidence*. The World Bank Economic Review, 13(2), 379-408.
- Dessi, R. & D. Robertson, 2003, *Debt, Incentives and Performance: Evidence from UK Panel Data*, Economic Journal 113, 903-919
- Dewenter, K. L. & Malatesta, P. H. (2001). *State-Owned and Privately Owned Firms: An Empirical Analysis of Profitability, Leverage, and Labor Intensity*. The American Economic Review, 91 (1), 320-334.
- Dhanapal, C., Ganesan, G. (2012), *Measuring Operational Efficiency of Public Sector Banks in India*. The International Conference on Business and Management. Vol. 1. p1-14
- Dietrich, M. (2010). *Efficiency and profitability: A panel data analysis of UK manufacturing firms, 1993–2007*. Sheffield Economic Research Paper Series, 1–45
- Dyal, Chandra & Pritpal Sing (2014), *Operating Efficiency and Firm Valuation: Evidence from India*. industrial engineering letters, V.4, Nn,9.2014
- Eckbo, B.E. & Kisser, M. (2018). *Tradeoff theory and leverage dynamics of high-frequency debt issuers*. Tuck School of Business Working Paper, (2234435)
- Falope, O. I., & Ajilore, O. T. (2009). *Working capital management and corporate profitability: Evidence from panel data analysis of selected quoted companies in Nigeria*. Research Journal of Business Management, 3(3), 73–84.
- Gherghina, S. C. (2015). *Corporate governance ratings and firm value: Empirical evidence from the bucharest stock exchange*. International Journal of Economics and Financial Issues, Volume 5, Issue 1, 97 - 110, 01.03.2015
- Goddard, J., Tavakoli, M., & Wilson, J.O. (2005). *Determinants of profitability in European manufacturing and services: evidence from a dynamic panel model*. Applied Financial Economics, 15(18), 1269-1282
- Goyal, A. M. (2013). *Impact of capital structure on performance of listed public sector banks in India*. International Journal of Business and Management Invention, 2(10), 35-43.
- Hager, M.A., Wael, M., Tarek, E. (2011), *Determinants of operating efficiency for lowly and highly competitive banks in Egypt*. Cambridge Business and Economics Conference, 1, 1-35.
- Handoko, Purwo. 2017. *The Influence of Firm's Size, Growth, and Profitability on Firm Value with Capital Structure as the Mediator: A Study on the Agricultural Firms Listed in the*



- Indonesian Stock Exchange*. International Journal of Economics and Finance 9: 103–10.
- Harahap, Irwan Mangala, Ivana Septiani, & Endri Endri. 2020. *Effect of financial performance on firms' value of cable companies in Indonesia*. Accounting 6(6): 1103–10. ISSN 2369-7407 (Online)
- Harri Ramcharran (2002) *An empirical analysis of the determinants of the PE ratio in emerging markets*. *Emerging Markets Review*. Volume 3, Issue 2, June 2002, Pages 165-178
- Huang, H., Shih, H., Huang, H. & Liu, C (2006). *Can knowledge management creates firm value? Empirical evidence from United States and Taiwan*. *The Business Review*, 5(1), 178.
- Jensen, M.C. (1986). *Agency costs of free cash flow, corporate finance, and takeovers*. *The American economic review*, 76(2), 323-329.
- Jerald E. Pinto, Thomas R. Robinson & John D. Stowe (2018) *Equity valuation: A survey of professional practice*. *Wiley Review of financial Economics*. 2018; 1-15
- Kebewar, M. (2013). *Does debt affect profitability? An empirical study of French trade sector*. (January 23, 2013).
- Kester, W.C. (1986). *Financial Management in Japan Capital and Ownership Structure: A Comparison of United States and Japanese Manufacturing Corporations*. *Financial Management* (1986), 15(1), 5.
- Khalid, S., Ali, A., Baloch, M. Q., & Ali, N. (2014). *Analysis of the impact of leverage on various measures of corporate performance, using Arellano and Bond dynamic panel data estimation technique*. *Journal of Social Sciences*, 7(1), 1-10.
- Khan, A. G. (2012). *The relationship of capital structure decisions with firm performance: A study of the engineering sector of Pakistan*. *International Journal of Accounting and Financial Reporting* ISSN, 2 (1), 2162-3082.
- Khurana, S | & Gupta, M.L. (2010), *Impact of Leverage on Profitability of Pharmaceutical Companies*, *JK Journal of Management & Technology*. ISSN 0975-0924 Volume 2, Number 1 (2010), pp. 37-44.
- Kim, H., Hoskisson, R., Tihanya, L. & Hong, J. (2004). *The evolution and restructuring of diversified business groups in emerging markets; The lessons form Chaebols Korea*. *Asia Pacific Journal of Management*, volume 21, pages 25–48 (2004)

- Kirkwood, J., Nahm, D. (2006), *Australian banking efficiency and its relation to stock returns*. The Economic Record, 82, 253-267.
- Konar, S., Bailly, H., & Cohen, M. A. (2001). *Does the Market Value Environmental Performance?*The Review of Economics and Statistics (2001) 83 (2): 281–289
- Larry, L. E. Ofek & R. Stulz (1995). *Leverage investment and firm growth*. Journal of Financial Economics, 40, 3-29
- Lenka Lízalová, Petra Kozáková ( 2013) *Effect of the equity multiplier indicator in companies according to sectors*.LXI,No2,pp:385-392
- Liow, Kim Hiang. (2010). *Firm value, growth, profitability and capital structure of listed real estate companies: An international perspective*. Journal of Property Research 27: 119–46.
- Margaritis, D. & Psillaki, M. (2010). *Capital structure, equity ownership and firm performance*. Journal of Banking & Finance, 34 (3), 621-632.
- McConnell, J. & H. Servaes, 1995, *Equity ownership and the two faces of debt*, Journal of Financial Economics 39, 131-157.
- Michael R. King & Dan Segal (2006) *Market segmentation and equity valuation: Comparing Canada and the United States*. Journal of International Financial Markets, Institutions and Money. Volume 18, Issue 3, Pages 245-258
- Modigliani, F., & Miller, M., H. (1958). *The Cost of Capital, Corporation Finance, and the Theory of Investment*, American Economic Review, 48, 461-297.
- Modigliani, F. & Miller, M. H. (1963). *Corporate Income Taxes and the Cost of Capital: A Correction*. The American Economic Review, 53 (3), 433-443.
- Myers, S.C. (1984). *The capital structure puzzle*. The journal of finance, 39(3), 574-592.
- Nikbakht & Polat (1998), *A Global Perspective of P/E Ratio Determinants: The Case of ADRS*. Global Finance Journal, 9(2), pp. 253-267.
- Nunes, P. J. M., Serrasqueiro, Z. M. & Sequeira, T. N. (2009). *Profitability in Portuguese service industries: a panel data approach*. The Service Industries Journal, 29 (5), 693-707

- Papadogonas, T.A., 2007. *The Financial Performance of Large and Small Firms: Evidence from Greece*. International J. Financial Services Management 2(1): 14-20.
- Pradhan, R.S.& Khadka, N. (2017). *The effect of debt financing on profitability of Nepalese commercial banks*. Available at SSRN 3044107.
- Putra, I. G. W. R., & Sedana, I. B. P. (2019). *Capital structure as a mediation variable: Profitability and liquidity on company value in real estate companies in Indonesia stock exchange*. International Research Journal of Management, IT and Social Sciences. Vol. 6 No. 4, July 2019, pages: 62~72 ISSN: 2395-7492
- Rahman, S., & Farah, T. (2012). *Non-bank financial institutions' profitability indicators: Evidence from Bangladesh*. International Journal of Applied Research in Business Administration and Economics, 1(1), 26–32.
- Rajesh Kumar Bhaskaran & Sujit K Sukumaran(2016) *An empirical study on valuation of oil companies*. John wiley & sons Ltd, OPEC energy review march 2016
- Ranjan, K. M., & Bishnu, K. A. (2017). *Determinants of financial performance: Empirical evidence from the textile sector in Bangladesh*. Journal of Accounting and Finance, 17(8), 110-120.
- Rehman, S.S.F.U. (2013). *Relationship between financial leverage and financial performance: Empirical evidence of listed sugar companies of Pakistan*. Global Journal of Management and Business Research Finance Volume 13 Issue 8 Version 1.0, Online ISSN: 2249-4588
- Riasi, A. (2015a). *Barriers to international supply chain management in Iranian flower industry*. Management Science Letters, 5(4), 363-368.
- Riasi, A. (2015b). *Competitive Advantages of Shadow Banking Industry: An Analysis Using Porter Diamond Model*. Business Management and Strategy, 6(2), 15-27.
- Riasi, A., & Pourmiri, S. (2016). *Examples of Unsustainable Tourism in Middle East*. Environmental Management and Sustainable Development, 5(1), 69-85.
- Seetharaman, A., Johan, R.R. (2011), *An empirical study on the impact of earnings per share on stock prices of a listed bank in*

*Malaysia*. The International Journal of Applied Economics and Finance, 5(2) 114-126.

- Salvi, Antonio, Filippo Vitolla, Michele Rubino, Anastasia Giakoumelou, & Nicola Raimo. (2021). *Online information on digitalization processes and its impact on firm value*. Journal of Business Research 124: 437–44
- Sanjay Bhayani (2009) *Impact of Financial Leverage on Cost of Capital and Valuation of Firm: A Study of Indian Cement Industry*. Paradigm, 13(2), 43–49.  
<https://doi.org/10.1177/0971890720090206>
- Sari, I. A. G. D. M., & Sedana, I. B. P. (2020). *Profitability and liquidity on firm value and capital structure as intervening variable*. International Research Journal of Management, IT and Social Sciences. Vol. 7No. 1, January2020, pages: 116-127ISSN: 2395-7492
- Short, B. K. (1979). *The relation between commercial bank profit rates and banking concentration in Canada, Western Europe, and Japan*. Journal of Banking and Finance, 3(3), 209-219.
- Subramanyam, K.R., Mohan, V. (2007), *Earnings, cash flows, and ex post intrinsic value of equity*. The Accounting Review, 82(2), 457-481.
- Sukmawardini, D., & Ardiansari, A. (2018). *the Influence of Institutional Ownership . Profitability ,. Management Analysis Journal*, 7(2).
- Sutopo, Bambang, & Santoso Tri Hananto. 2019. *Profitability and firm value: The impact of non-cash value flow recorded in the financial statements*. International Journal of Economic Policy in Emerging Economies 12: 490–502.
- Thaib, I., & Dewantoro, A. (2017). *Pengaruh Profitabilitas dan likuiditas terhadap nilai perusahaan dengan struktur modal sebagai variabel intervening*. Jurnal Riset Perbankan Manajemen Dan Akuntansi. Vol 1 No 1 (2017)
- Vandana Gupta (2018) *Predicting Accuracy of Valuation Multiples Using Value Drivers: Evidence from Indian Listed Firms*. Theroetical economics Letters, 2018, 8, 755-772.
- Warrad, L., & Rania, A. O. (2015). *The impact of turnover ratios on Jordanian services sectors' performance*. Journal of Modern Accounting and Auditing, 11(2), 77-85.

- William Sucuahi & Jay Mark Cambarihan(2016) *Influence of Profitability to the Firm Value of Diversified companies in the Philippines*. Accounting and Finance Research Vol. 5, No. 2; 2016
- Yanti, I. G. A. D. N., & Darmayanti, N. P. A. (2019). *Pengaruh Profitabilitas, Ukuran Perusahaan, Struktur Modal, Dan Likuiditas Terhadap Nilai Perusahaan Makanan Dan Minuman*. E-Jurnal Manajemen Universitas Udayana, Vol.8, No. 4, 2019: 2297–2324ISSN: 2302-8912
- Yegon, C., Cheruiyot, J., Sang, J. & Cheruiyot, P. (2014). *The Effects of Capital Structure on Firm" s Profitability: Evidence from Kenya" s Banking Sector*. Research Journal of Finance and Accounting, 5(9).
- Zuhroh, I. (2019). *The Effects of Liquidity, Firm Size, and Profitability on the Firm Value with Mediating Leverage*. KnE Social Sciences. KnE Publishing, pp. 203-230.

## **Impact of Working Capital Management on Profitability: A Case of Pakistan Textile Industry**

By

<sup>1</sup>Wasim Dil Kan, <sup>2</sup>Muhammad Shafique

### **Abstract:**

*Secure capital is treated as expressive factors between others in the regular making capacity strategy for ensuring the relationship between profit and benefit, but the part of working capital is ignored. As a result, the function of working capital in benefit-creation strategies needs to be assessed. Pakistan's material industry is the biggest. In Asia, this industry was the eighth largest exporter of material items. Pakistan's textile industry has a considerable economic impact, accounting for 60 percent of the country's exports. The material business must reconstruct its store network and boost efficiency in the present highly challenging global climate. It contributes to the all-out assembly 85 percent of Gross Domestic Product is derived from assembling areas other than horticulture, and it employs 42 percent of the workforce. Working capital can be thought of as a monetary body's main source of presence, and working capital executives are regarded as one of the most important parts of the board of directors. The objective of this research finding is to see in what way working capital arrangements affect the material sector's productivity. As a percentage of productivity, return on resources is calculated. For present resources, absolute resources are required. Current liabilities are added to resources to compute the venture strategy for working capital management and build the financing strategy for working capital management. The quick proportion, the obligation to value proportion, and the size of the organizations are among the other characteristics analyzed in this study. For a long period, such as 2014-2018, auxiliary information from material enterprises on the Pakistan stock exchange is used to compute each of these components for five materials (Azgard Nine Ltd, Feroz1888 Plants Ltd, Kohenoor Material Factories Ltd,*

---

<sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar, Department of Commerce, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

<sup>2</sup> Dr. Muhammad Shafique, Research Supervisor, Department of Commerce, University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan. Email: [forshaf@gmail.com](mailto:forshaf@gmail.com)

*Gul Ahmed Material Factories, Nishat Factories Ltd). The findings of relapse analysis demonstrate that the efficiency of working capital management solutions is negatively related to productivity. In addition, whereas liquidity and organization size have a positive correlation with productivity, the duty to value proportions have a negative relationship with benefit. One of Pakistan's most important fields is the material sector. It necessitates careful consideration about the management of resources liabilities; consequently, the aim of this finding is to provide some effective advice to those in charge of this area's administration. This analysis also lays the groundwork for further research during this period of the business.*

**Keywords:** Working capital, Textile industry, Profitability, Panel data, Regression and Correlation.

### **Introduction:**

A high number of companies have set aside enough money for working capital. Managing of Working capital (working capital management) is a crucial aspect of financial management. Working capital is made up of three primary components: debtors, creditors, and inventory. Sales volume can be boosted via large stocks and a trade credit system. Working capital is primarily comprised of inventory. Increased inventory reduces the danger of running out of stock. The purpose of the inventory is to meet public demand. Inventory is the company's obligation to sell it. The further component of working capital is accounts payable. Firms might assess the quality of the producer's items by delaying payment to see if they are suitable for the company. Late payments give a highly unfavorable impression of the business in the market. Account receivable is the largest element of the working capital. A deferral in days' receivable adds to the company's complications. Some businesses still overlook the need for working capital management. It serves as a key to unlock funds from inventory, payables, and receivables. Firms can reduce outsourcing and save money for future investment or possibilities by dealing with the less crucial components of dependable working capital. By reducing capital utilized, the firm can gain more financial flexibility and raise its value (Buchman and Jung, 2008). This research emphasizes long-term financial decisions, future investments and fund allocations, dividends, and stock market valuation. Liabilities and assets, alternatively, are critical components of the balance sheet for short-term planning and must be thoroughly scrutinized by the organization. Management of working capital carefully manages short-term liabilities and assets to increase the business's profitability (Smith, 1980). The two key concepts of working capital (WC) are gross working capital (GWC) and Net Working Capital (NWC). The total current assets (CA) and Working Capital can be replaced with the company's gross working

capital. By deducting Current Liabilities (CL) from Current Assets (CA), NET WORKING CAPITAL (NWC) is calculated. NET WORKING CAPITAL (NWC) can also be used to evaluate liquidity; however, it isn't good for comparing company performance, but it is useful for establishing internal control. The net working capital can be used to compare the liquidity of a company's historical performance. The basic goal of WORKING CAPITAL MANAGEMENT (WCM) is to achieve a stable level to WC that is beneficial to the company. The portion of current assets that are maintained through funds of more than a year's worth of maturation is referred to as NET WORKING CAPITAL. Short-term funds are derived from current assets. When a company has fewer short-term funds, it may rely on long-term funds to maintain its worth and price of a market share. This is extremely useful for analyzing the trade-off between risk and profitability in a company's stock. Positive and negative are the two metrics of working capital that could be used. Positive working capital (PWC) is an indicator of a company's health and denotes that organizations can pay liabilities that are less than a year old on the due date. Current Assets (CA) and Current Liabilities (CL) are used to compute PWC (CL). Negative working capital is a mark of a firm's vulnerability. NET WORKING CAPITAL denotes the corporation is unable to encounter its short terms obligations. When the WC indicator is negative, it signifies that long-term funds are backing short-term funds, and the company can easily make its obligations, keeping its market value. In one example, though, a company's downfall leads to its liquidation. If the working capital ratio continues to fall over an extended period, the firm's value will suffer. The greater the increase in working capital, the higher the company's operational efficiency. It can be examined by comparing the WC operation regularly. Profits or outsourcing are used to raise working capital. Outsourcing is utilized while there is more sales throughout the period but organization is unable to capitalize and create additional items. The more obligations occur as a result of outsourcing, but more revenue is generated as a result of increased sales, which increases the firm's assets. WORKING capital management (WCM) has an effect on a firm's productivity and liquidity because the primary goal of a company is to raise annual revenues. It's also crucial to keep the company's cash flow in check. Increased company profitability by diminishing the company's liquidity can cause major challenges for the company. Goals must not be overlooked at any cost, since each one has its significance. Survival will be impossible for a long time if the goal of maximizing profit is abandoned. Similarly, if the liquidity goal is not met, indebtedness or liquidation may result. For these considerations, MANAGEMENT OF WORKING CAPITAL, which has an impact on a company's earnings



and may be used to demonstrate the impact of WC on profitability, plays a vital role.

**Literature Review:**

Working capital management is a topic that receives a lot of attention in the Management of working Capital. This topic has been researched both theoretically and empirically. Working capital has been studied by various scholars from various perspectives and in various economic environments. This study goes into the surroundings and perspectives in great detail. The goal of this research is to determine whether there is a link between WC and stockholder business value. There are three parts to working capital. Accounts receivable comes first, followed by accounts payable, and last, inventory. Accounts payable is a section of the balance sheet that indicates the firm's inflows and is found on the Asset Side. When a corporation sells on credit, it keeps track of its accounts receivable. On a balance sheet, account payable is a line item that shows the company's liabilities as well as its outflows. Account payable is kept when a corporation makes large purchases on credit and makes payments on multiple terms. Inventory is kept to generate revenue from sales. Management of Working capital and conversion cycle of cash are both measured using the cash conversion cycle. The cash conversion phase is the period between cash disbursement and collection. Days of account receivable, days of accounts payable, and days of inventory are the three components of the cash conversion cycle (CCC). It is calculated as the alteration among the inventory conversion period and the payable conversion period. For calculating Working Capital Management, several academics utilize terms such as net trade cycle. In this, each component is calculated as a percentage of revenue. (Soenen, 1998). According to Marc, (2003) most businesses invest in working capital management, proving that it has a beneficial impact on firm profitability. Management of Working capital is critical to a business's economic stability. It helps companies increase their stock value, as well as wealth. Developed sales can be attained by having a superior inventory and a more liberal trade policy. Large portfolios lessen the possibility of running out of stock when meeting public demand. Sellers have a huge cost advantage over financial establishments by offering credit sales to consumers. (Deelof, 2003). Distinct scholars have altered perspectives on working capital that they examine. The account receivable and operating income of a corporation have a positive relationship. Because the goods will be sold on credit, the accounts receivable days will be short. Firms that conduct their business can meet payment deadlines based on their accounts receivable. Efficient liquidity management (ELM) is the arrangement and regulator of CA and CL. The firm's liquidity and profitability are inextricably linked. The current ratio (CR) and cash gap (CG) can be used to examine this relationship (Rehman, 2007).

The former is closely tied to the former, while the latter is concerned with the continuity of liabilities. Increased investment in stock and accounts receivable causes operational issues. Early reserves increase as the number of days on account receivable decreases. (Padachi, 2006). (Deelof, 2003) Conducted an analysis of large Belgian enterprises and found that by reducing inventories and the average collection duration, Belgian firms might boost profitability. Administrators can increase the productivity of their company by decreasing the number of times accounts receivable and inventories are held. Lower-profit companies take longer to pay their bills.

**Research Methodology:**

This section delves into the sample, variables, and methods used to explain the study's findings. Most working capital management concepts anticipate a positive or negative connection among the conversion cycle of cash and its mechanisms, implying that as the chance of high revenues increases, so does the danger of financial difficulty. The approach used in this study in terms of data source, sample size, study duration, and data tools and techniques for analysis and study the data is primarily based on secondary sources. They were gathered from annual reports of companies, journals, publications, and newspapers the data for this study was collected during five years. Ratio analysis was employed as a research method and approach during the study period of 2014-2018.

Table-1. Abbreviation, Measurement and Variables:

<b>Variables</b>	<b>Abbreviations</b>	<b>Measurement</b>
Return on assets	(ROA)	Earnings before taxes were divided by total assets to calculate return on assets.
Number of day's account receivable	(NODAR)	Receivables were split by credit sales and multiplied by 365 days to calculate account receivable in days.
Number of day's inventory	(NODI)	The average inventory was calculated by dividing the cost of products sold by 365 days.
Number of day's account payable	(NODAP)	NODAP was calculated by dividing the amount payable by the purchase price and multiplied by 365 days.
Cash conversion cycle	CASH CONVERSION CYCLE (CCC)	Account receivables in days + inventory turnover in days minus account payable in days equaled the cash conversion cycle.

**Sampling:**

A Sample of 5 Textile Companies, which are registered in (PSX), was be selected for the study for the period of 2014-2018

**Econometric Model:**

Econometric model:

$$\text{ROA}_{it} = \beta_0 + \beta_1(\text{ACP}_{it}) + \beta_2(\text{ITID}_{it}) + \beta_3(\text{APP}_{it}) + \beta_4(\text{CCC}_{it}) + \beta_5(\text{CR}_{it}) + \beta_6(\text{DR}_{it}) + \beta_7(\text{LOS}_{it}) + \sum$$

Where

$\beta_0$ : constant

ROA=Return on Asset

ACP =Average Collection Period

ITID =Inventory Turnover in Days'

APP =Average Payment Period

CCC =Cash Conversion Cycle

CR = Current Ratio

DR = Debt Ratio

LOS = Natural logarithm of Sales

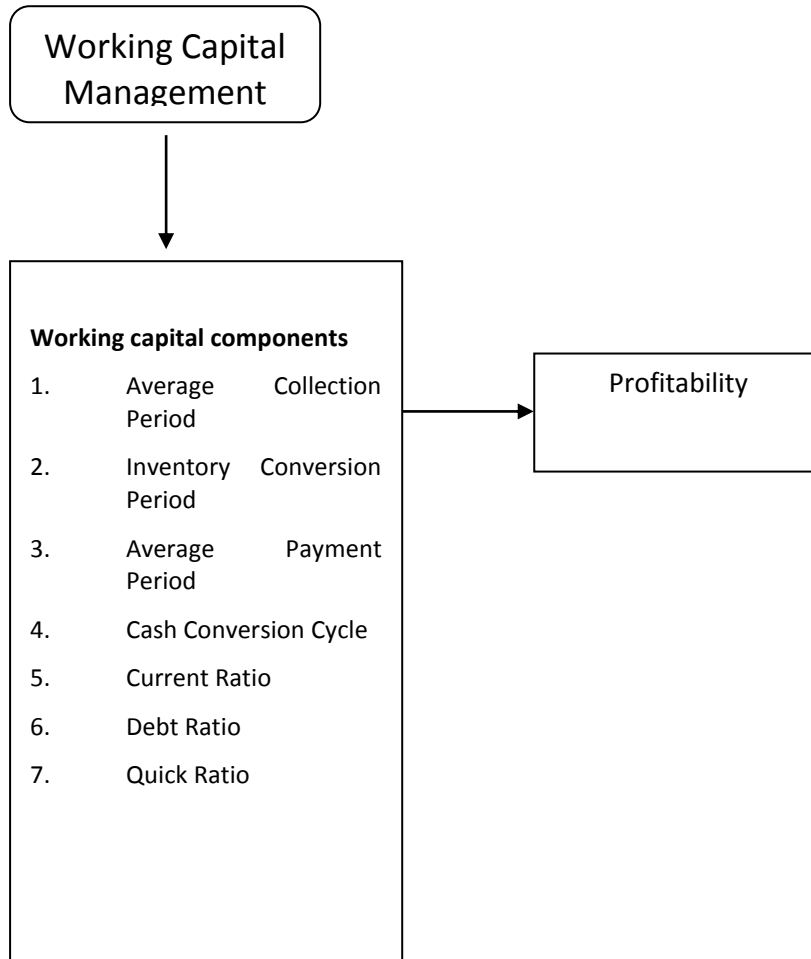
$\sum$  = the error term.

## Conceptual Framework

Working Capital Management:

Independent Variable

Dependent Variable



**Results of the Research:**

This segment clarified the working capital's impact on return on assets of Pakistan's textile industry.

**Hypotheses:**

Following are be the hypotheses of the study

*H<sub>1</sub>*: There is a negative association among profitability and liquidity.

*H<sub>2</sub>*: There is a negative association among the profitability of a firm and working capital investment

*H<sub>3</sub>*: There is a negative association among the number of days account receivable and profitability.

*H<sub>4</sub>*: There is a negative association between the profitability of a firm and higher inventory turnover in days.

*H<sub>5</sub>*: There is a positive relationship between the profitability of a firm and number of days accounts payable.

*H<sub>6</sub>*: There is a negative association among the Profitability of a firm and Cash Conversion Cycle too.

Descriptive statistics is used to show descriptive facts of all the variables in question. We use descriptive statistics to find minima, maxima, mean and standard deviation.

**Descriptive Statistics:**

Table-4.1: Shows descriptive statistics for all variables in the study. All the variables' values are based on the balance sheet and are calculated from it. The return on assets for these companies shows a maximum value of 12.90 % for these industries. Results show that the average collection period of this particular industry sector is 100 days while the average credit payment period is 75 days. Similarly, the mean for inventory turnover in days is 83.65. The cash alteration average value is 209 days. The average current ratio is 0.8456 while the maximum is 1.55 in these firms. The maximum for debt ratio is 1.29 with a mean of 0.745. The mean for quick ratio is 2.887.

**Table.4.1: Descriptive Statistics**

<b>Variables</b>	<b>Minimum</b>	<b>Maximum</b>	<b>Mean</b>	<b>St. dev</b>
<b>ROA</b>	-17.5	12.9	1.196	5.005
<b>ACP</b>	17.54	239.1	100.618	63.291
<b>ITID</b>	10.75	185.96	83.65	46.003
<b>APP</b>	12.04	260.74	75.220	64.760
<b>CCC</b>	-244	413.95	209.409	70.656
<b>CR</b>	-0.136	0.15	0.845	29.631
<b>DR</b>	0.45	1.29	0.745	0.180
<b>QR</b>	2.33	3.36	2.887	0.239

**Correlation Analysis:**

Table (4.2) displays the results of the Pearson correlation coefficient. Examines confirm negative association among ROA and ITID which reveals ITID has a negative impact on ROA. The findings also revealed a negative and substantial link between ROA and APP. It implies that organizations wait longer to pay their obligations and, in that case, it affects the profitability of the companies. Also, the negative association between profitability and debt ratio reveals that maintaining high level of debt decreases the profitability of the organizations. The results also found significant positive relationship among current ratio and profitability of the corporations.

**Table (4.2)**

<b>Variables</b>	<b>ROA</b>	<b>ACP</b>	<b>ITID</b>	<b>APP</b>	<b>CCC</b>	<b>CR</b>	<b>DR</b>	<b>QR</b>
<b>ROA</b>	1							
<b>ACP</b>	- 0.634	1						
<b>ITID</b>	- 0.348	- 0.109	1					
<b>APP</b>	- 0.517	- 0.185	- 0.895	1				
<b>CCC</b>	- 0.502	- 0.954	- 0.288	- 0.072	1			
<b>CR</b>	0.663	0.330	0.427	0.510	0.316	1		
<b>DR</b>	- 0.742	0.432	- 0.069	- 0.206	0.601	- 0.215	1	
<b>QR</b>	0.617	0.711	0.589	0.321	0.334	0.670	0.765	1

**Table sources:** (Findings from studies)

\*\*Significant at 0.01 Level

\*Significant at 0.05 Level

### **Regression Analysis:**

Regression analysis was approved to investigate the effect of working capital on profit and how much variation has been caused by the independent variable to dependent variable. The results of regression reveals a significant negative impact of inventory conversion in days on the profitability which implies that any changes in inventory turnover in days will adversely affect the profitability of the firm. The results also confirm that average payment period has significant negative impact on returns of the organization which implies that these firms delay their payments which adversely affects their profitability. The regressions analyses revealed significant positive impact of liquidity i.e. current ratio on profitability of the firms which revealed that company should have high level of current assets to liabilities to

enhance their profitability. This demonstrates that the current ratio is an effective tool for increasing corporate profitability.

**Table 4.3: Multiple Regressions**

<b>Variables</b>	<b>Unstandardized coefficient</b>	<b>Coefficient B</b>	<b>Standardized Coefficient Std. Error</b>	<b>T B</b>	<b>Sig.</b>
<b>CONSTANT</b>	-6.584	6.156	1.106	-1.070	0.287
<b>ACP</b>	-0.041	-0.045	-0.014	-0.114	0.910
<b>ITID</b>	-0.022	-0.027	-0.256	-0.723	0.008
<b>APP</b>	-0.016	-0.017	-0.287	-0.109	0.037
<b>CCC</b>	-0.018	-0.012	-0.254	-0.483	0.141
<b>CR</b>	0.094	0.086	0.522	0.657	0.012
<b>DR</b>	-1.023	-1.017	-0.069	-0.610	0.543
<b>QR</b>	1.305	1.299	0.061	0.687	0.493



**Table 4.4: Durbin-Watson**

Model's Summary					
Model	R	R Square	Adjusted R Square	Std. Error of the Estimate	Durbin-Watson
1	0.871	0.519	0.611	0.7912	1.251
a. Predictors: Constant, Average Collection Period(ACP), Inventory Turnover in Days(ITD), Average Payment Period(APP), Cash Conversion Cycle(CCC), , Debt Ratio, Current Ratio, Quick Ratio					
b. Dependent Variable: Profitability					

The Durbin Watson statistic is a test statistic used in statistics to detect autocorrelation in the residuals from a regression analysis. The Durbin Watson statistic assumed a value between 0 and 4. A value of  $DW = 2$  indicates that there is no autocorrelation in the result of the data. As results in above table show less than the value of  $DW = 2$ .

**Conclusion:**

The link among profitability and management of working capital is examined in this study. The empirical findings show that inventory turnover in days has a considerable negative influence on profitability. This result is consistent with earlier study (Deelof, 2003). This shows that a company's return on assets will be harmed by maintaining a high inventory turnover rate. The regression studies show that payables in days have a considerable negative influence on profitability. These findings are also in line with (Deelof, 2003) findings. These findings suggest that delaying payments will have a detrimental impact on a company's profitability. The empirical findings reveal that the current ratio has a significant positive impact on firm profitability, meaning that businesses should maintain a great level of liquid assets to progress their return on assets. The following policies are suggested to be implemented based on the findings. Because the spinning industry is such a significant part of Pakistan's economy, we recommend that businesses select an ideal level of liquid assets so that neither their profitability nor their liquidity suffers. To increase profitability, businesses would need to adequately manage their working capital. Based on the findings, it is recommended that enterprises shorten their payment periods to maximize their return on assets. Firms should also avoid having a high inventory turnover rate in days because it will hurt their profits. Finally, to retain profitability, businesses should maintain a high current ratio.

## References:

- Alipour, M. (2011). Working Capital Management and Corporate Profitability: Evidence from Iran. *World Applied Sciences Journal*, 12 (7), 1093-1099.
- Buchmann P, Jung U (2008). Best-practice working capital management: Techniques for optimizing inventories, receivables, and payables. *Q. Financ.*, pp. 1-7
- Deloof, M. (2003). Does Working Capital Management Affect Profitability of Belgian Firms? *Journal of Business Finance and Accounting*, 30 (3/4), 573-587.
- Eljelly, A. M. A. (2004). Liquidity-Profitability Tradeoff: An empirical Investigation in an Emerging Market. *International Journal of Commerce & Management*, 14(2), 48-
- Profitability: Evidence From The United States. *Business and Economics Journal*, 10, 1-9.
- Karaduman, H, A., Akbas, H, E., Ozsozgun, A., & Durer, S. (2010). Effects Of Working Capital Management On Profitability: The Case For Selected Companies In The Istanbul Stock Exchange (2005-2008). *International Journal Of Economics And Finance Studies*, 2 (2), 47-54.
- The Effect of Working Capital Management on the Profitability of Turkish SMEs. *British Journal of Economics, Finance and Management Sciences*, 5 (2), 36-44.
- Working Capital Management and Profitability: A Case of Industrial Jordanian Companies. *International Journal of Business and Social Science*, 4 (8), 108-115.
- Afza, T., & Nazir, M. S. (2007). *Working capital management policies of firms: Empirical evidence from Pakistan*. Paper presented at the 9th South Asian Management Forum (SAMF) on February.
- Afza, T., & Nazir, M. S. (2008). Working capital approaches and firm's returns in Pakistan. *Pakistan Journal of Commerce and Social Sciences (PJCSS)*.
- Arnold, G. (2008). *Corporate financial management*: Pearson Education.
- Ben-Caleb, E., Olubukunola, U., & Uwuigbe, U. (2013). Liquidity management and profitability of manufacturing companies in Nigeria. *IOSR Journal of Business and Management*, 9(1),
- Baltagi, B. (2008). *Econometric analysis of panel data*: John Wiley & Sons.
- Dong, H., & Su, J.-t. (2010). The relationship between working capital management and profitability: a Vietnam case.
- Eljelly, A. M. (2004). Liquidity-profitability tradeoff: An empirical investigation in an emerging market. *International journal of commerce and management*,

- Castillo, J. J. (2009). Simple random sampling. *Retrieved*,.
- Ching, H. Y., Novazzi, A., & Gerab, F. (2011). Relationship between working capital management and profitability in Brazilian listed companies. *Journal of global business and economics*.
- Danuletiu, A. E. (2010). WORKING CAPITAL MANAGEMENT AND PROFITABILITY: A CASE OF ALBA COUNTY COMPANIES. *Annales Universitatis Apulensis-Series Oeconomic*.
- Deloof, M. (2003). Does working capital management affect profitability of Belgian firms? *Journal of business finance & Accounting*.
- Dougherty, C. (2011). Outlines & Highlights for Introduction to Econometrics by: Cram101.
- Filbeck, G., & Krueger, T. M. (2005). An analysis of working capital management results across industries. *American Journal of Business*.
- Ganesan, V. (2007). An analysis of working capital management efficiency in telecommunication equipment industry. *Rivier academic journal*,
- Gill, A., Biger, N., & Mathur, N. (2010). The relationship between working capital management and profitability: Evidence from the United States. *Business and economics journal*.
- Gitman, L. J. (2000). Principles of managerial finance, Addison Westley: Longman.
- Jose, M. L., Lancaster, C., & Stevens, J. L. (1996). Corporate returns and cash conversion cycles. *Journal of Economics and finance*.
- Joshi, P. (1995). Working capital management under inflation. *New Delhi Anmol Publishers*.
- Juan García-Teruel, P., & Martínez-Solano, P. (2007). Effects of working capital management on SME profitability. *International Journal of managerial finance*.

## **Impact of investment in Education on Economic Growth in Pakistan During (1971-2014)**

By

<sup>1</sup>Shabir Ahmed, <sup>2</sup>Nadia Khan Khattak

### **Abstract:**

*The study examines Impact of investment in Education on economic Growth in Pakistan. Author has selected dependent and independent variables. Economic growth represented as a Gross Domestic Product (GDP). Investment in education has represented as a percentage of GDP. Physical capital is used proxy for Gross fixed capital formation and L for labor force. The author used a unit root test and multi regression model. Over the period of 1971- 2014.data has collected from World Bank and Pakistan Economic Survey. The author used time series data. Unit root test was applied; at level variables were non stationary on ADF test. The author selected a 1<sup>st</sup> difference for each variable. After this process all variables were stationary at level of 5% through AIC. Multi regression model, ordinary least squares (OLS) method was applied where LGFC shows positive relationship with GDP and it was significant. The coefficient of LEDU shows positive relationship with GDP and it was insignificant. The third variable LLF shows positive relationship between LGDP and it was insignificant. Where t values show variables probability and f-statistics identify the model which shows positive relationship among variables.*

**Keywords:** Economic growth, Investment in Education, impact, Pakistan.

### **Introduction:**

The author works on impact of investment in education on Economic Growth. Education is the continuously passing down of socially

---

<sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar. Department of Economics, University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

<sup>2</sup>Dr. Nadia Khan Khatak Assistant Professor Department of Economics University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

meaningful experience from previously to subsequent generations through a socially planned and regulated procedure. The primary method of receiving an education is via enrolling in a training program inside the system of educational institutions. By Hegel, G. W (1986) Oxford and New York, Economic growth is well-defined, as increase in production goods and services per person over an exact period, in the Oxford Dictionary, which is nearly equivalent. Likewise, the Cambridge Dictionary's definition is comparable. Growth is described as "an increase in the economy of a country or a region, particularly of the value of products and services the country or area produces" in the definition by Max Roser. Economic Growth means to promote the production of Goods and services on comparing to previous period. It raises, Physical Quality Life Index, Gross Domestic Product, Human Development Index, per capita Income and decreases in Human Poverty Index. Changes in material output are a component of economic growth, and they often occur within a year. Or Economic growth is defined as a country's quantity of goods produced steadily increasing or an increase in its gross domestic product, which is one of the principal quantitative measures of production over a year by Mladen 2015. The author will check impact of investment in education on economic Growth. Significance of education has been a central theme in the study of economic growth almost from the beginning. According to Robert Solow (1957, pp. 312, 317), increases in the stock of physical capital (the buildings and machinery used to generate products and services), increases in the size of the labor force, and a residual accounting for all other factors are the three drivers of growth in national income. The rise in the capital stock had a much smaller impact on per capita growth than this residual. The remaining was referred to by Solow as "technical progress," and he emphasized that rising educational attainment was one of its drivers. According to modern study by Dale Jorgenson and Kevin Stiroh (2000), education contributed low percentage of overall growth throughout the recent period of high percentage of than education, growth in production per worker to the economy. Education is recognized as a single element of production in the extended Solow framework. Like the "stock" of physical capital, the "stock" of human capital is calculated. For The cost of manufacturing one academic year is used to determine its worth, and the stock is calculated by summing all of the academic years. It is anticipated that increases in the stock of human capital, or in some other particular element of production, will not result in increases in output that are proportionate to those increases. By Uzawa in 1965. According to his concept, a one percent increase in human capital per worker results in a two-thirds gain in national GDP. This is due to the fact that an effective supply of labor produced by an increase of one percentage point in the stock of human capital per

worker that is increased by a full percent, which has an impact on production equal to labor's share of revenue. According to Paul Romer's (1986, 1987) work, Robert Lucas (1988) suggests an economic growth model where the impacts of human capital outweigh those of the Uzawa model. Growing all variables of production proportionally can result in an increase in output that is higher than proportional since the model has growing returns to scale. As a result, a factor's impact need not add up to one and equal its component parts. Instead, their combined effect may be larger than one, and the influence of human capital may exceed that of labor's contribution to output. The information utilized comes from secondary sources and was collected data from World Bank Indicators for the years 1917 to 2020. In this study, an Instrumental Variable Two-Stage Least Square econometric model was used. Gross Domestic Product is used as a dependent variable, and the model's independent variables include public education spending and labor force participation percentage of GDP, unemployment, industry, salaries, employment, information, and communications tertiary enrollment is the instrumented variable for communication technology. This research indicates that an increase of one point in public spending on education will have a favorable impact on economic growth the North Macedonian region. The analysis also demonstrates that a rise of one point in unemployment will Increased economic growth will be accompanied by a one-point drop in employment, north of Macedonia. In the model of growth reinforced by human capital, author has employed. Human capital is viewed as an autonomous factor of production in the Cobb- Douglas production function with continuous return to scale by offering proof from a data set of data spanning the years 1990 to 2006 that was gathered from the central statistical office and Bank of Mauritius publications. The findings show that human capital is key to economic growth, particularly as a tool for raising output levels. The study examined a weak correlation between education and economic growth in Uzbekistan using regression analysis with GDP growth as the dependent variable and school enrollment rates and the pupils-to-teacher ratio as the independent variables. Data was taken from 1989 to 2009 from online Resources in Uzbekistan. This essay seeks to reframe the connection between educational spending and economic Growth in the Indian economy. The relationship in the Indian context has produced conflicting results according to earlier research findings. The analysis is conducted using time series from 1980 to 2008, and an econometric model is used. The findings demonstrate there is a long-term link between educational spending and economic growth. The error-correction estimates reveal that compared to physical capital per labor, education spending per labor has a smaller effect on economic growth. Information about Pakistan the official name is Islamic

Republic of Pakistan or Islamiyah jamhurya e Pakistan. It contained total area of 796096(SQ KM). Population is near about 225199929 according to (World Bank Data). Capital is Islam Abad official religion is Islam. Monetary unit is called Pakistani Rupee (PKR). The information got from the architects of Encyclopedia Britannica. According to 2021 survey, Pakistan's Gross Domestic Product was estimated to be worth of 346.34 trillion US dollars, based on official World Bank figures. Pakistan's GDP accounts for 0.26% of the global economy .data source from World Bank. Investment in education of Pakistan despite repeated promises by succeeding Government to attain the UNESCO target of 4 % of GDP overall investment in education in Pakistan remain very low at 2.5 percent according to economic.edu.pk. The gross fixed capital formation is anticipated to reach 5112308 PKR million by the end of 2022, according to Trading Economic Global. According to The labor force survey 2020-21 reported that the aggregate employment to population ratio is 42.1%, with men having a great ratio than women. Labor force is according to finance.govt.pk. 4.4 % with an average rate 50.4%

#### **Statement of Research:**

The author will research on Impact of investment in Education on economic Growth in Pakistan time period will be from 1971to 2014. In this research multi regression variables are used.

$$Y = A \cdot K^{\alpha} H^{\theta} L^{(1-\alpha-\theta)}$$

Where Y represented GDP, H denotes the investment in education; k represents the gross fixed capital formation L for labor force?

#### **Significance of Research:**

This research will be useful for policy maker they will make policy according to it.

#### **Objectives of Research:**

- 1- To analyze Impact of investment in Education on economic Growth in Pakistan
- 2- To give suggestions in the light of above work done.

## **Literature Review:**

### **Theoretical Relationship between Education and Economic Growth**

Human capital is considered an independent factor of production by Locas (1988) and Loening (2002). It is taken into account in endogenous growth models. Cobb-Doglas production function with continuous return to scale is the model that introduces it which is mentioned bellow.

$$Y = A \cdot K^{\alpha} H^{\theta} L^{(1-\alpha-\theta)}$$

Where Y represented an output, A denotes the total factor productivity or the technical change; K represents the physical capital formation (GFC). H shows human capital and L for labor. Physical capital and human capital play significant role in the growth of the economy. Usually, investment normally assumed a central factor of economic growth but modern research possession on the greatness of education. H symbolizes the investment people make enlarge their economic output.

### **Empirical Studies:**

The effect of investment in education on socio-economic development of Pakistan the data for this study, between 1980 and 2018, was obtained from the World Development Indicators which focuses on time series analysis. The statistical findings indicated that the investment in Physical capital and student enrollment significantly improve the expansion of the Pakistani economy. This empirical study for Spain indicates nonlinearities in the relationship between secondary and tertiary education and economic growth at the national level. The authors then offer a regional study for a number of representative Spanish regions since various patterns appear in different locations. The findings demonstrate the importance of secondary and postsecondary education for economic growth as well as the need to account for nonlinearities in this relationship.

### **Practical Repercussions:**

It is a way to understand nonlinearities in a nation's economic activity is to consider the population's degree of education. According to research that uses Smooth Transition Regression models to inspect the correlation amid education and economic growth (and of a region). Consequently, economic growth varies according to national and regional levels of education. The study used a fixed effect panel data regression analysis to examine the correlation amid government spending on education and economic development among 45 countries



between 2000 and 2016. The research in this paper shows that spending on education by the government has a delayed impact on GDP development.

### **Used Time Series Techniques:**

The study's time series data on the real gross domestic product (RGDP), the stock of capital, the stock of labour, and 10 distinct education indicators were employed in the setting of Pakistan from 1970-1971 to 2008-2009. The information was gathered from several issues of the Pakistan Economic Survey and the State Bank of Pakistan's annual reports. Furthermore, the UNDP methodology from 1999–2000 was used to produce the education index, a comprehensive measure of education that covers the years 1970–1971–2008–2009. The adult literacy rate index (ALI) and the gross enrolment ratio index (GEI), which is comprised of all three levels of education. With a two-third weighting, are added to create the education index. Having the ability to read and write is shown by the adult literacy rate (ALR), whereas the gross enrollment ratio (GER) provides. The author found positive result among variables. The author Used a panel data from twenty-one cities during 2000 to 2016, Guangdong province's education investment and sustainable development was examined. Focusing on the Cobb-Douglas production factor, build a variable intercepted panel data model with an individually fixed effect, measuring the impact of the investment in education to economic growth by incorporating lags. The results demonstrate the existence of a feedback causal relationship between economic growth that is sustainable and education. Additionally, the findings show that local investments in education have a favorable and statistically significant impact on fostering long-term economic growth.

### **Hypothesis:**

Ho: there is no impact of investment in education on economic Growth.

H1: there is impact of investment in education on economic growth.

### **Methodology:**

A development of linear regression model, multiple regressions allows for predictions of system with numerous independent variables. Multiple regression modeling is specifically used to build regression on models with a single dependent and several independent variables.

$$Y = \alpha_0 + \alpha_1 k + \alpha_2 H + \alpha_3 L + \varepsilon \text{-----EQUATION 1}$$

Here Y represented GDP, H denotes the investment in education; K represents the gross fixed capital formation (GFC) and L for labor force.

$$GDP = \alpha_0 + \alpha_1 k + \alpha_2 H + \alpha_3 L + \varepsilon \text{ -----EQUATION 2}$$

Now author convert equation 2 to in to log.

$$LGDP = \alpha_0 + \alpha_1 LK + \varepsilon$$

### **Data Collection & Variables of Study:**

Data has collected from World Bank and Pakistan Economic Survey. Time period has used from 1971 to 2014. Time series Data is used. Variables are Gross Domestic Product (GDP) and Government investment in education as percentage of GDP and physical capital denotes Gross Fixed Capital Formation. And L for labor force.

### **Gross Domestic Products (GDP):**

A social product that only receives the size of the replacement rather than the entire amount of depreciation falls under the economic category of the new product or the new product may be characterized as the fraction of gross domestic product or the social product that is in the process of being used for consumption as a whole, all the while maintaining the full value of the fixed assets already in place. By Mladen M 2015 investment in education it is an essential investment that guarantees increased economic production. The cost benefit analysis, which includes the computation and evaluation of all pertinent expenses and benefits, is typically used to calculate the returns on the educational investment. In this research Government of investment in education is expressed as a percentage of GDP. Physical capital (k) in economics, one of the three main elements of production is physical capital. The equipment that is utilized to produce goods and services is known as physical capital the tangible products that humans have created that aid and support manufacturing are referred to as physical capital. Physical capital includes things like goods in stock, money, tools, and real estate.

### **Multi Regression Variables:**

Multiple regression is statistical method that can be used to examine a single dependent variable and a number of independent variables. Multiple regression analysis uses independent variables whose values are previously known to ascertain the value of the dependent variable. A weight is assigned to each predictor value, indicating how much each predictor contributes to the overall forecast from Hand Book of Biosurveillance 2006. Pp.235-242

### Unit Root Test:

Nelson and Plosser reported in (1982) numerous macroeconomic time series contain unit roots that are influenced by stochastic trends. Results can be inaccurate when non-stationary regressors. In order to ascertain whether a series is stationary, further tests might be applied. Most frequently used among them is the Phillips-Perron (PP) test. Heteroscedasticity and autocorrelation are also conditions under which the PP test is designed to be robust. The study evaluates the validity of unit roots test in this paper.

### Augmented Dickey Fuller (ADF) test for GDP, GFC and EDU of Pakistan with Intercept and trend.

Variables	Level\1 <sup>st</sup> difference	Augmented Dickey Fuller statistics(ADF)test	
		t-statistics	With Intercept and trend
			5%
LGDP	Level	-0.295513	-3.518090
	1 <sup>st</sup> difference	-5.883642	-3.520787
LGFC	Level	-1.776071	3.520787
	1 <sup>st</sup> difference	-4.988121	-3.520787
LEDU	Level	-3.363808	-3.520787
	1 <sup>st</sup> difference	-5.018504	-3.520787
LLF	Level	-2.407712	-3.518090
	1 <sup>st</sup> difference	-6.224959	-3.520787

Source: The Author's calculation

The above table Shows Augmented Dickey Fuller (ADF) test where LGDP, LGFC and LEDU and LLF variables are used. Unit root test

has applied to check the stationary of data. When the data is non-Stationary, it means there is unit root. When the data is stationary, it means there is no unit root. At level the all variables were non stationary, because of non-stationary the author applied first difference. At First difference the all variables were stationary. There are many methods to test unit root. Some of them are Dickey Fuller Test, Augmented dickey Fuller and Philips Peron test PP test. In this research Augmented Dickey Fuller test is used. Researcher regularly employ the ordinary least squares regression (OLS) approach to calculate the coefficients of linear regression equations that depict the connection between one or a more independent variable (simple or multiple linear regression).

$$LGDP = \alpha_0 + \alpha_1 LGFC + \alpha_2 LEDU + \alpha_3 LLF + \varepsilon .$$

$$LGDP = -0.093588 + 1.141809 LGFC + 0.122910 LEDU + 0.080656 LLF.$$

$$(-0.93588) + ( 0.0001 ) + ( 0.8732 ) + ( 0.9373 )$$

$$\text{Prob.}(F\text{-statistic}) 0.000243.$$

Here the values in the parenthesis show probability.

In the above Equation OLS method applied where LGDP is a dependent variable and LGFC, LEDU and LLF are independent variables. The LGFC variable shows positive relationship with GDP. And it is significant. The coefficient of LEDU shows positive relationship with GDP and it is insignificant. The third variable LLF shows positive relationship between LGDP and it is insignificant. Where t values show variables and probability F- statics interprets model which shows positive relationship among variables.

### **Conclusion:**

In this research unit root test and ordinary least square were applied a unit root test to determining the stationary of the data.at level the data was non stationary. The author selected first difference than all variables became stationary. According to OLS method, where LGDP is a dependent variable and LGFC, LEDU and LLF are independent variables. The LGFC variable shows positive relationship with GDP. And it is a significant. The coefficient of LEDU shows positive relationship with GDP and it is an insignificant. The third variable LLF shows positive relationship between LGDP and it is insignificant. Where t values show variables and probability F- statics interprets model which shows positive relationship among variables.

**Suggestion:**

In this research article the author used unit root test and ordinary least square method were applied. According to macro-economic theory, an increase in investment should lead to an increase in both productive capacity and aggregate demand. This study need to increase the gross fixed capital formation and amount of investment in education in Pakistan. According to united nation rule.it is suggested that every country should invest 5%of their overall budget in Education system for the betterment of education. But in Pakistan investing 2.1% of overall budget in education system.it is very less for betterment in education system. Government of Pakistan should increase the percentage of investment in education 2%to5% then betterment of education system will grow up. If government of Pakistan increased the investment in education than institutions of learning of education would be more and easy to access of every child can get education easy to access in schools. The right to education is guaranteed by Article 25 A of the Pakistani constitution. All children between the ages of five and sixteen are required to get a free and public education from the state. According to the above role government should increase the educational buildings, infrastructures and take care of free books providing re imbusement of fees and free education system. Government should announce scholarships for specially girls because of low ratio of female students in education sector author agrees with recommendations of Beenish malik and Munerr Ahmed who suggested to encourage professors in the public and private sector to perform better, pay and promotion policies need to be rationalized.

## References:

- Akram Ochilov., 2013 Education and Economic Growth in Uzbekistan. "*Perspectives of Innovations, Economics & Business*, volume 12, pp.21-33.
- Andrew W. Moore., 2006. Combining Multiple Signals for Bio surveillance, *hand Book of Bio surveillance*, pp235-242.
- Aslanbek N., 2017. "what is an Education?" *by research gate conference paper*.pp1-6
- Besttime Fekri Ziberi et al., 2022, empirical analysis of the impact of education on economic growth. *Economies* 10 80 d /10.3390.
- Dension, Edward F., 1985. *Trends in American Economic Growth, 1929-1982*. Brookings.
- Hegel, G.W.F., "Philosophical Propaedeutic", *Basil Blackwell Ltd, Oxford and New York*, 1986.
- Jorgenson, Dale W., Kevin J. Stiroh, Robert J. Gordon, and Daniel E. Sichel. 2000. "Raising the Speed Limit: U.S. Economic Growth in the Information Age." *Brookings Papers on Economic Activity*, no.1: 125–235.
- Karimova shahlo., 2022.impact of Public Investment In Education on Economic Growth. "Research Gate 362467719.
- Laura Marquez Ramos., (2018) Education and economic growth: an empirical analysis of nonlinearities, "available on *emerald Insight* pp. 2632-7627.
- Liping liao , munzhe DU,bing wang, and yanni yu., 2019.The impact of Educational Investment on Sustainable Economic Growth in Guangdong, china ,sustainability weihai no 264209 pp,11,766.
- Lucas, Robert E. 1988., "On the Mechanics of Economic Development." *Journal of Monetary Economics* 22: 3–42.
- Mladen M., 2015. Economic Growth and Development. "*journal of process Management-New hnology International*Vol.No.1 2015.pp55-63.
- Mohan P. et al., 2010.the impact of education on economic growth: the case of Mauritius. *International Business & economics research journal. olime* 9 no. 8.pp 141- 152.

- Munneer Ahmed & Benish Malik.,2021.,” Analysis of Job Satisfaction and Performance of Private and Public Sector’ Teachers of Balochistan: A comparative Study. *Pakistan Studies Research Journal*.vol NO.14, pp1-12.
- Muhammad Afzal and Muhammad shahid Farooq at al., (2011). “Education and Economic Growthin Pakistan: *A Co integration and causality analysis*. *Research Gate Publication* pp. 0883- 0355 no 27158302
- Nayab karim and dr farah khan.,2018 *The effect of investment in education on socio-economic development of Pakistan*, *Pakistan journal of human & social research* volume no 01. Issue no 02. (December 2018)
- Nelson, C.R. and C.I. Plosser., (1982), “Trends and Random Walks in Macroeconomics Time Series: some Evidence and Implication”, *Journal of Monetary Economics*.Vol.10No2, pp 139-162.
- Pravesh Tamang., 2011). The impact of Education Expenditure on India’s Economic Growth. “*journal of International Academic Research* vol.11 no 3 pp 14-20
- Romer, Paul M., 1986. “Increasing Returns and Long-Run Growth.” *Journal of Political Economy* 94 (October): 1002–1037.
- Roser Max. 20121. “What is Economic Growth? *And why is it so Important*. Our world in data
- Solow, Robert M,. 1957. “Technical Change and the Aggregate Production Function.” *Review of Economics and Statistics* 39 (August): 312–320.

## **Beyond the Boundaries of Bodies: Representation of Gender and Identity in Meg Wolitzer's Fictions**

By

<sup>1</sup>Hafiz Haqnawaz, <sup>2</sup>Rafea Bukhari

### **Abstract:**

*This research article attempts to determine that femininity is a loss fashioned by the society in order to create gender discriminations. A female is culturally considered to be a weaker being who has no opportunity to fulfill her dreams. However, this notion is the colossal representation of gender biasness which constructs boundaries among genders. Success to represent women strength is well-proved by American novelist Meg Wolitzer in her fictions *The Wife* (2003) and *The Ten Years Nap* (2008). She demonstrates that the conventional role enforced by the society against female is worthless and should be rejected because a woman is strong enough to defend herself in the surface of the world. She can be the master of her ambitions and accomplishments. It is believed that social constructs are what constitute gender differences so as to destabilize the true essence of women socially, culturally and biologically. Hence, analysis of this paper is alarmed through the conceptual framework of Gender Performativity which was introduced by Judith Butler in her book *Gender Trouble* (1990). She ascertains that gender and identity are balanced through liquidity of performance in one's character. Investigation on previous studies discussing gender problems is enlarged in literature review section. Furthermore, this study mainly proves that gender inequality is detached through the practice of fluidity of performance in either one's behavior or character and through such adoption patriarchy inevitably vanishes. The female protagonists in selected novels prove that patriarchy is not always self-defining to genders rather a proper role can establish both the genders equally important in the representation of gender and identity.*

---

<sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar, Department of English Literature, University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

<sup>2</sup>Miss Rafea Bukhari, Research Supervisor, Department of English Literature, University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan



**Keywords:** Feminism, femininity, Gender Performativity, gender & identity.

### **Introduction:**

Females, having been considered weaker human beings, suffered from several kinds of issues. Issues related to gender and identity seem common in contemporary era. However, it is assumed that anxiety caused to female in the consideration of gender and identity is the reason which reflects patriarchy. It is the concept which turns back to the notion of superiority over women. Collins and Rothe (2017) argue, “Nowhere is this perhaps more evidenced than through the consumption of patriarchy and gendered inequalities, where gender constructions that privilege men over women are prioritized over equality” (pp. 161-174). It is clear that marginal gender or presupposed identity is the vivid constructions of inequality among men and women. The basic or assumed role is considered to be played by man who is identified as the perfect being. Similarly, Meg Wolitzer, an American novelist, recalls the problems and their solutions in her selected novels. *The Wife* (2003) and *The Ten Years Nap* (2008) are representations of presumed practiced women along with the performativity challenging the social, biological and cultural constructs. Therefore, this study attempts to clarify the question of women strength in order to be considered on equal rank as men. Meg Wolitzer’s fictions seem to prove that though gender superiority is thought to be in the culture of man, but on the other hand when women start performing their proper roles then they can break the traditional bonds of inequality. For instance, the example can be seen from Wolitzer’s main character in *The Wife* (2003). When the novel starts she is portrayed as a suppressed form of women who has no right to own her achievements (p.1). Later on, she proves to be a complete and performative character with full strength which appears as the sign of women empowerment. Thus, the focus of the study would be on authoress’ intentions and her embodiment in the representation of highly formed women. The purpose of this paper is to highlight the differences drawn by society. It claims that the gender owned by woman is a socially and culturally constructed one. If the regulations drawn by the society are substituted with a constructive performance then there rises equality. The society seems biased in selection of giving priority over equality to the men only, Wolitzer attempts to declare when a woman is considered on the same level as men then prosperity becomes inevitable. As a result, inequality vanishes and the concept of identical gender and identity prevails. Focusing social or cultural issues, following paper declares Qualitative as the method,

Textual Analysis as the analytical tool and Descriptive as the expression to draw systematic findings.

### **Theoretical/Conceptual Framework of the Study:**

Conceptual Framework of the study is Feminism in general and the concept proposed by Judith Butler's "Gender Performativity" in her book *Gender Trouble (1990)* in particular. Butler's point of view regards femininity deeply found in female which could be omitted only when women own "Fluidity of Performance." It is believed that the concept of inequality is developed when women do not know their proper role and accept the concept of femininity whereas, Butler (1988) assumes that "Gender performance is what humanizes individuals within a contemporary culture" (pp. 519-531). It means women can only stand on the same level as men when they perform like similar individuals and neglect the peculiar boundaries prevailing in the culture of men. On the other hand, it is clear that gender discrimination is the reason caused by the very concept of identity. Butler (1990) believes that identity is the very inner self which regulates human beings (p. 22). Identity issues occur when women do not recognize their essence. To identify their importance in the society is to own liquidity in their performance. Liquidity or fluidity of performance is vibrantly parallel to the concept of modification. To be precise, when one starts acting consistent with the prerequisites of the time then the destabilization in the character becomes inevitable and the distinction between genders starts fading away. Butler is of the opinion, "Her/his performance destabilizes the very distinctions between the natural and the artificial, depth and surface, inner and outer through which discourse about genders almost always operates" (p. xxviii). The change in the behavior whether of men or women can subvert the cultural boundaries prevailing in the society. The being of a person is treasured when he/she knows the play of the action in a convenient time. Butler seems to convey the message of strengthening genders that have lost their identity in the society. Or, she wants to establish a strong woman who has lost her identity behind the dominant suppression of man. In the same manner, the conceptual framework tinted by Judith Butler earned various contemporary critical approaches. As stated by Glass and Rose-Redwood (2014), Butler's "Gender Performativity" is praiseworthy when aspiring to comprehend the contemporary concept (p. 15). It is essential because it leads to understanding the gender issues which needs to be amended whereas; Salih (2002) esteems Butler with the axiom "Gender Performativity" (p. 1). It means the conceptual structure introduced by Judith Butler is worthwhile and appreciated by writers who blame the gender problems and dignify their solutions. This study applies the conceptual framework "Gender Performativity" by Judith Butler examining

gender and identity issues emerged in the selected texts. However, the study determines femininity as a constant error which is adopted by females to suffer only with the identity of cultural woman. And, it favors fluidity of performance in the character or behavior of women to make changes in their undertakings in order to be dignified on the same level as men. Through the particular novels by Meg Wolitzer, the researcher decides Butler's point of view suitable for the persistent results.

### **Feminist Discourse on Femininity and Fluidity of Performance:**

Feminist Movement is considered to be started from the work *A Vindication of the rights of women (1792)* by Mary Wollstonecraft. In this work, she discusses the rights or the education of women on equal basis as men. Later on, this movement is extended through several waves and brought in the shape of a theoretical perspective. Conversely, the conceptual standpoint of feminism seems to argue femininity as an accepted conduct which leads towards suppression. It is believed that they are suppressed because the society considers them weak and let them think as weaker beings. According to Chamber and Carver (2008) femininity of females and masculinity of males are accepted behaviors when the discourse on gender operates (p. 3). From the concept of femininity one can clearly understand that the acknowledged undertakings by females are stated frail while masculinity refers to the recognition of males with their established roles in the society. These are social, cultural and biological constructs which coerce women to assent suffering. Burke (1989) discovers femininity of female not 'innate' rather derived from the 'social and cultural conditions' (p. 3). The impression of masculinity and femininity are the created product of the society. Thus, from the above terms it is vivid that the notion of inequality occurs. Inequality is the accurate reflection of gender discrimination which is a matter so obvious in postmodern era and needs to be focused. On the other hand, it seems that man and woman with their developed issues and selected conducts create gender problems in gender roles. Gender has been considered in fixed ideas where men have distinct roles and women detached from such roles. However, gender is the combination of men and women with accomplishments defining both while gender discrimination seems to bring suffering for women who do not have proper roles to play because men are prioritized over women. Bussy and Bandura (1999) admit lack of female competency or achievement in a bound society is the root cause of gender oppression (pp. 676-713). That means females have no right while taking verdicts in their favor. They have no right to distinguish what comes of her. In such a situation a female is compelled to admit and consider herself pathetic. Mostly, issues are found to be in the presence of women who are

victims as well as problems for the society. They have gender roles but with the confinement of femininity. The gender identity they possess is devastated and of no importance. That is why, Judith Butler stands as a guide to suggest the authentic identity and role of gender in order for finding out proper solutions. Meanwhile, the debate on “Fluidity of Performance” by Judith Butler is obviously the authentic witness to validate change in females. It is same as the concept of liquidity which varies with the passage of time. Similarly, when women adopt fluidity in their performance or character then certainly the view which destabilizes them from their basic rights, can gather them on the same platform as men are. Following notion is the derivation from the very perception of “Gender Performativity.” It is, according to Butler (1990), “not a singular act, but a repetition and a ritual, which achieves its effects through its naturalization in the context of a body, understood, in part, as a culturally sustained temporal duration” (p. xv). The repetition of a proper act in order for naturalization is the representation of the changed body and mentality which determines equality. Butler seems to proclaim that gender performance is the straight way towards equality between men and women in the context of gender and identity. Identity is the oppressed form until it is owned by fluidity of performance. Performance is gender-based when possessed by gender (Men and women), it can destabilize the social, biological and cultural restrictions predominant in the society. Butler clarifies her mentality when she considers conventional gender vague and which could be revived through the very practice of “Liquidity of Performance” (p. xxviii). Consequently, study centers around Judith Butler’s “Gender Performativity” which was introduced in her book *Gender Trouble* (1990) and Meg Wolitzer’s *The Wife* (2003) and *The Ten Years Nap* (2008). One can intensely find problems related to gender and identity in selected novels where one or the other way the major characters are forced to renounce their talents and accept patriarchal force. Nonetheless, the patriarchal power is vanished when women stand adamant to their goals and find themselves true champions of their achievements therefore, the present study, applying the conceptual framework of “Gender Performativity” lets women to stand along with their talents and achievements to be recognized on the parallel level to men. Previous studies have discussed issues related to gender or identity but they did not seem to focus on the strength which is produced by liquidity of performance that women in these novels own to identify themselves equally important in the contemporary era. The next section discusses how femininity effects gender roles and in what way fluidity of performance in women can destabilize cultural behavior of women towards society.

### **Discussion/Argument:**

It is believed that feminism discusses about the rights of women and attempts to embody equality among both the genders. But, the gender distinction between both sexes is assumed to be a cultural issue where women do not seem to have credit for their achievement just because of patriarchal forces. Male dominance is a practice which causes suffering to the gender of women. Similarly, issues related gender could be found in Meg Wolitzer's novels *The Wife* and *The Ten Years Nap* where the focused female characters cannot have their basic rights. They are mentally directed to stop what future intentions they have. Amy from *The Ten Year Nap* having the dream to become a lawyer but "It had been ten years now since she had stopped working" (p. 30). She had stopped working because she is married and she cannot work like men do after marriage. The asset after marriage for women is the only title known as 'housewife.' The following novel by Wolitzer clearly describes the issues related to women and is deliberated to be the portrayal of women as either victim or housewife. Hampsten (2011) reviews partly *Ten Years Nap* exploring women wicker and capable of only staying home for the purpose of caring the children and house. A woman should only take care of the house and the children when she marries. This is the reason why gender inequality occurs. This kind of married life is considered odd because the gender female possesses is being violated and yet the importance is achieved by male. One of the fatalities from the married life could be found effecting gender identity, because there seems a loss in the gender a female preserves. The identity after the marriage is what the male decides. Butler (1990) remarks on married women, "She does not have an identity, and neither does she exchange one identity for another. She reflects masculine identity precisely through being the site of its absence (p. 50). From the point of view cited above, one can clearly assume that the woman having a minor identity before marriage would grapple with harder violence after marriage. Marriage, having been considered as status raising process and duration for females, is measured worse in a patriarchal society. Hence, such things occur when women consider themselves incapable towards their achievement of the dreams and widely practice womanliness in their behavior. Womanliness determines women weak and creates boundaries for the visions which they seek to own. However, marriage is considered to be the process of hovering women position domestically. In critical point of view one can see that marriage is the process which creates boundaries for women to take care of the house and children like Amy does in the novel. Sexual disorder is also the root cause to create dominance on account of male. It determines the concept of man and woman Butler (1990) states, "The idea that sexual practice has the

power to destabilize gender (p. 11). It means gender is divided into two parts by the sexual practice. The division is encouraged by social norms, and the society is what defines man as colossal power. One can plainly conclude that the chain of sexual hierarchy is playing the role to make distinctions between genders. Above all, femininity is what regulates such outcomes because a female is compelled or is supposed to accept the conventional roles which the society needs them to play. Besides, confidence plays a vital role in human beings. But to the extent gender differences are concerned, the gender of female always seems obliged to kneel in front of male gender. To be precise, the lack of confidence in women is what reinforces femininity in their characters. Example can be seen from Wollstonecraft's *The Wife* where the suppressed form of woman is compelled to give up the life of suppression by divorcing her husband but "I could have said, but why ruin everything right now" (p. 1). That means Joan is trying to procrastinate her divorce which seems to create more hardships for her. Despite this, she believes herself to be the source of comfort for the husband and family. She nicely describes herself in few words, "Wives are meant to be sources of comfort, showering it like wedding rice. I used to do this superbly for him and for all three of our children, and mostly I enjoyed the job" (Wollstonecraft, 1792, p. 29). Such assumptions from female could be counted as their weakness to accept suppression for them. Accepting as such is the amalgam of femininity and such deeds are determined by the society to let them remain fragile. As a result, the question of femininity seems vivid in the novels written by Meg Wolitzer. She struggled to highlight womanliness in the character of women obvious because she seems to believe that it is an undertaking rendered by the society to females. The society regards or compels females to be frail and the mental weakness from the very birth of the female child declares women wicked in choice of making their future decisions. However, one can identify similar problems in Wolitzer's fictions where in the initial stage the main characters being females are suppressed by the social undertakings and they have to obey the rituals proposed by the society. It seems that the gender of female is the production of the society which is noticeably proved by Beauvoir's (1949) remarks "Male and female are two types of individuals who are differentiated within one species for the purposes of reproduction; they can be defined only correlatively" (p. 33) an obvious explanation of women as a reproduction of the social order. The future dreams which women have are constrained by the patriarchal force and the declaration that women have for their career is determined by man or the society. Hence, the role of gender and identity in women's part is removed with the view that women are not equally important in the society. They are unworthy of comparable activities to men and are revitalized only the way the society designs.

That is why; following study questions How Feminine Performativity becomes lethal in constituting women's inferior identities? Apart from the accepted female weaknesses, one can find the strength developing in females. The strength seems to evolve in their character in the shape of the behavior which they try to own. Though they are suppressed yet the change in their character or behavior brings back their strength and levels them on the same assumption as men are considered to be. Thus, the true representation of gender and identity develops when women start their role. Similarly, Wollstonecraft's fictions portraying the oppressed form of women also clearly describe the revived power which they try to own. The change in their attitude modifies the undertakings constituting femininity. Illustration is revealed in the selected fictions where women are deliberated by the author to change their attitude towards male gender. For instance, Joan from *The Wife* having been suppressed by patriarchy is likely to modify her behavior. As she says, "I should have done my own work, taken my time, waited awhile and watched things start to change in the world" (p. 172). The nature which the main character owns seems to destabilize her from the concept of womanliness because now the sense of change seems to take place. Mentioned words declare the sense of fluidity in the behavior of Joan which validates her character strong against male dominancy. Equally, the identity and the gender role of woman is dignified only when she practices liquidity in her actions, behavior and character. However, the concept proposed by Judith Butler also seems to identify gender performance capable of change in the behavior of women as she declares, "Gender is a performance with clearly punitive consequences" (Butler, 1990, p. 178). That means a person with authentic performativity can deconstruct the shattered being into something well-deserved. Same as Joan's character which was exhausted when male dominancy crushed her dreams but later when she practiced fluidity in her character, everything appeared changed. She revived the deserved fate after a pure struggle. In this sense, Gender Performativity is what constitutes gender and identity. The gender which is suppressed can be flourished when he/she marks a clear performance in the conducts which they own. In addition to the above statement, identity can also be recovered after an untainted development of performance in the manner. The suffering caused by the society or patriarchy can be vanished and the sense of equality develops among men and women which is a point so long craved. Butler (1986) believes that through the amalgamation of new practiced ideas one can destabilize the so called binary opposition of gender and the concept of gender differences remains dejected (pp. 35-49). If the new practiced ideas are the amalgamation of gender performance and the change in one's behavior, then certainly the statement proves that fluidity in one's character is important. One can have a changeable

mood to recognize herself among equal accomplishments as men do. From such deeds gender discrimination also vanishes and equal opportunities are preferred for every individual. It is generally believed that feminism has played an essential role in the development of women's identity. It has clearly entertained the issues related to gender and identity and tried to prove that women are enthusiastic towards their goals and can equally contribute to the world. Ortner (2014) states that feminism is a movement which determines females to be strong and cautious enough towards their goals (pp. 530-549). Certainly females are cautious and more passionate towards their targeted goals. Focusing feminist perspective, Meg Wolitzer has also attempted a positive effort to determine women's strength in her novels. She dignified females with what they consider is their future. Her novel *The Ten Years Nap* is also the glowing reflection of power on account of women. After the huge suffering female characters are highlighted strong once they honor liquidity in their performance or character. They are destabilized from the restrictions of social, cultural or biological constructs after a proper change in their conducts. Antonia, a female character from the following novel, mentoring females about consciousness raising proclaims,

Stop, she told herself. Don't think about cleaning fluid now, of all times. Get outside yourself and try to be more than a housewife; this is 1972, for God's sake, and women are changing before everyone's eyes. Think about that change right now. Think about the evolution of women (Wolitzer, 2008, p. 42).

A clear picture of developed woman knowing the importance of change and aftermath of such bearings, such kinds of women are thought to be life changers and revolution bringers who create equality among genders, on the other hand. Gender performance availing such dignity in one's character describes cultural form of woman available to every opportunity that the world inscribes. The critical analysis of Antonia would be based on the concept given by Judith Butler. In *Gender Trouble (1990)*, she maintains that the naturalized form of gender and identity is destabilized only when women enact gender performance (p. 177). The phrase 'naturalized form of gender and identity' explains conventional or practiced gender and identity which are presupposed by patriarchy. In Butler's words, it is clear that gender performance is the only repetition of the actions which can shatter prevailing violence against women and maintain equality between men and women. In order to prove fluidity in women's performance, the study approves to answer the question in what way Fluidity of



Women's Performance demonstrated in the works of Wolitzer can destabilize the social, cultural or biological constructs? Accordingly, Meg Wolitzer's fictions are the accurate portrayal of weak and strong women. From her works one can determine that a female so long oppressed by patriarchy can destabilize the suppressed nature towards a proper or a prosper one. So the gender differences equally fade away where everyone shares equally the undertakings. Wolitzer (2008) states, "There would be no difference between the sexes, and no one would ever be surprised by men in aprons" (p. 47). When everyone stands important in the society without considering gender differences then certainly the concept of equality develops and people start to maintain a prosperous society to live.

### **Conclusion:**

Literary fictions by Meg Wolitzer mark sharp denunciation against womanliness of women. She seems to negate weakness in female and she believes that women are also strong enough to defend themselves equally among men in the patriarchal society. It is obvious that the distinction between the genders has created anxiety and both the sexes are destined to be distinct in each regard but the existence of liquidity of performance remains stagnant in constituting genders equally important in every regard. Therefore, to establish a proper identity it is verily crucial to design a strong standing in the society to represent oneself important. Gender roles are dignified and appreciated if women also start to consider themselves just as men by practicing the law of fluidity in their characters. It is a legitimate way to renounce violence exercised by male dominancy and to become a complete figure performing as an impartial being. Judith Butler's Gender Performativity seems to be self-defining which one or the other way offers proper understanding of gender and identity, the notion well-equipped for the purpose of forsaking gender discrimination. Wolitzer's fictions are the manifestation of reality where she has thoroughly depicted deserving champions enduringly. Her novels explain that a woman can maintain pride of actions or speech when she is given a chance, or if she is deprived of such opportunity then it is obvious that she is truly capable of achieving her part. The performativity role is her future which designs her character and let women know their importance in the society. That is why, the author having a feminist perspective in her written works proved that man is not perpetuated to be the master of gender performance rather it is woman who is identified perpetually working on the same rank as men do. Similarly, the structure of conventional gender is vanished through performativity by females so as gender inequality and fluidity in actions or behavior is the principal cause to destabilize women from their social, cultural and biological constructs.

## Reading Films, Viewing Novels: Analysis of Netflix's 'The Giver' 'And 'Bird Box ' As Interpretative Texts

By

<sup>1</sup>Mohammad Ilyas Karim, <sup>2</sup>Rafea Bukhari

### Abstract:

*The research paper is an attempt to focus on two media: texts and movies that are the point of argument among critics and theorists. It reflects the theory "Screen adaptations as interpretations" of Linda Hutcheon from her book A theory of adaptation (2006). Textual analytical method along with the qualitative approach helps descriptive and comparative technique to analyze the selected texts. Adaptations generally are considered not as good as the texts. Adaptive techniques: conflation, compression, deviation, elision have been discussed at length to justify that they are not the asthenic elements in a movie but the film makers use them to beautify and justify the storytelling method. Screen adaptation as interpretation theory has been applied on the selected texts: The Giver (1993) and Bird Box (2014), written in the form of novels that how after turning into films, become widely, deeply, multifariously interpretative on screen as well as written texts.*

**Keywords:** Film Adaptation, Deviation, Conflation, Compression, Elision

### Introduction:

Who is denying that films and novels are not two different media? They have their own domain of kingdom, representation of stories, method of telling the tale, they possess different form and shape. But, despite these differences they are explanatory to each other. Adaptations are part of everything today, as Linda Hutcheon (2006) in her book *A Theory of Adaptation* asserts that adaptation is "On the television and movie screen, on the musical and dramatic stage, on the

---

<sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar. Department of English Literature. University of Balochistan. Quetta, Pakistan

<sup>2</sup>Dr. Rafea Bukhari, Research Supervisor, Department of English Literature, University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

Internet, in novels and comic books, in your nearest theme park and video arcade” (p.2). She is to the point. Adaptation has become a phenomenon on unavoidable scale. The term adaptation qualifies for several meanings but here point of concern is film adaptation. Adaptation is a process of modification or adjustment to a situation, condition or environment, furthermore, Guillaume Simonet (2010) confirms “Adaptation refers to both a process and its outcome leading to many interpretations” (p.1). Simonet means that a modified form leads to several interpretations and the adapted form later does not remain exactly the same but often more fertile or expanded in meaning. An adapted film undergoes several processes to change its textual form into dialogue form. Etymologically, texts and films have always shared a common interest: amusing or moralizing the people and they have travelled all the way from the past. In the middle ages, though there was no screen, the written texts were adapted on stages and theatres. *Roundhay Garden Scene* (1888) directed by Louis Prince is believed to be the first movie ever made. Though it is not an adapted version yet soon after that the following century marked its first adapted film by D.W. Griffith titled *The Birth of a Nation* (1915), adapted from a novel titled *The Clansman* (1905) by Thomas Dixon Jr. Film adaptation being a popular medium has not escaped its share of criticism. As Cartmell and Whelehan (2007) conclude “Words come first and that literature is better than film” (p.1). This signifies that text overcomes the onscreen version. This means, according to Cartmell and Whelhan, the onscreen version does not stand a chance against the text because text comes first. Adaptation is the transformation of written texts. Yet the same transformation is deemed a weakness and even sometimes harsh words are affiliated to it as Brain Mcfarlane (1996) pronounces “tampering,” “interference,” “violation” (p.12), and Robert Stam (2005) calls adaptation “betrayal,” “deformation,” “perversion”. Critics have not missed any chance to pick holes in adaptation. Sometimes, they find fault with the storyline, or the other time its climax, the performances of the performers or the deviation or compression. Critics are very quick in labeling the screen version secondary, not loyal to the text or “a willfully inferior form of cognition” (Newman, 1985, p.129). This work encounters claims as such that tag the adapted versions. Lois Lowry is a contemporary American writer who is famous for her children’s books. Her book *The Giver* (1993) is about a teenage boy Jonas. It tells about Jonas’ struggle to set free his community from the clutches of sameness. On the other hand, Josh Milerman is an American contemporary short story writer, song writer and a singer for the rock band The High Strung. His *Bird Box* (2014) revolves around a woman named Malorie. Malorie is set on a quest to find safety and protection for her two kids from some unknown creatures. The selected texts along with their adapted versions for

Netflix's onscreen version of the novels, *Bird Box* (2018) is directed by Susanne Bier and *The Giver* (2014) directed by Phillip Noyce, will help justify that screen versions are by no means less than the literary texts, nor the literary texts tend to be inferior to adaptive versions by any means. And it is the film that explores and elaborates the text opening several outlets of vivid interpretations while, on the other hand, it is the text that becomes a source of understanding the film more deeply and extendedly. Good adaptations enable novels as being viewed while reading and films as novels being read between the lines.

### **Literature Review:**

Adaptation is an art that can create a new form or shape from a written literary text. Adaptation is intense work of years that brings words to life. However, this beautifully created piece of art is censured stated by Linda Hutcheon (2006) "Whether it be in the form of a videogame or a musical, an adaptation is likely to be greeted as minor and subsidiary and certainly never as good as the "original" (p.xii). As C. Kenneth Pellow (1994) emphasizes the point on adaptation by saying that adaptation is "To understand and appreciate the 'making'" (p.10). Pellow is sending a direct message to critics that adaptation is an appreciation of the art of converting a literary text into a film. He says that all the literary adaptations are a form of 'making' something when they are adapted. Hence, making is the creative reproduction and not mere copying. Robert Stam (2000) argues, "Literature will always have axiomatic superiority over any adaptation of it because of its seniority as an art form" (p.58). Stam is of the opinion that text holds a superior status because it was written before the adaptation and since literary text is deemed senior as an art form it has to be superior. Julia Sanders (2006) citing Thomas Eliot (1984) in the introduction of his book *Adaptation and Appropriation* asserts that "Art never improves, but ... the material of art is never quite the same" (p.1). Eliot emphasizes the point that art is complete in itself and might not have space for improvement but its transformation will change the material of it resulting in some improvement in its way of presentation. A twentieth century critic Thomas Eliot (1984) reprimanding originality says "No poet, no artist, of any art, has his complete meaning alone" (p.38). Eliot asserts that one cannot understand an entity from one angle, there has to be something that may elaborate it. This is what films do to the novels, they elaborate. Film explains and interprets the novels. Chantal Zabus (2002) seems to be agreeing with Eliot when he says onscreen version is "Supplementing, improvising, innovating" (p.4). Zabus says that adaptation is innovation and creativity. Julia Sanders (2006) denounces the idea of adaptation as appropriate and asserts "In any study of adaptation and appropriation the creative import of the author cannot be as easily dismissed as Roland Barthes's

or Michel Foucault's influential theories of the 'death of the author' might suggest (p.2). She tends to say that we should follow the written literary piece around the parameters of which the text is prescribed. She indicates that a director must cling to the idea of fidelity. Graham Allen (2000) says "Literary texts are built from systems, codes and traditions established by previous works of literature" (p.1). Allen seems to favor Sanders that a literary text should not be altered, therefore, should remain the same when adapted for a film. However, Linda Hutcheon (2006) seems to disagree as she maintains "Whatever the motive, from the adapter's perspective, adaptation is an act of appropriating or salvaging, and this is always a double process of interpreting and then creating something new" (p.20). Hutcheon stresses that adaptation has to be something new, something fresh. Even to some it is all fine if adaptation is mere imitation, it is no flaw but a dynamic existence as West and Woodman (1979) maintain "Imitatio is neither plagiarism nor a flaw it is a dynamic law of its existence" (p.ix). The beautification of a movie comes through the experiences of directorial expertise. They know how to create dramatic and cinematic effects. Therefore, compression is brought into effect. In this regard Thomas Leitch (2017) stresses the "Compression in characters and events, and the overall invention of multiple audiovisual equivalences or even expanded audiovisual motifs for dramatic, cinematic affect. Such an intratextual approach should finally focus, however, not so much on exactly what is borrowed or not in film adaptation, or even how, but on why—to what purpose and end?" (p.220). He continues adding about impact of the compression that "The screenplay and film compress the interim period" (p.228). That is because the work of compression is to squeeze into a smaller shape. The smaller it is, the more dramatic purposes can be served. Marcia Aragay (2005) displays his dissatisfaction that "Such compression of the film's entire plot is surprising" (p.132). According to Aragay a film should never see such level of compression that it is left with no taste of text. Aragay's argument may seem just but one cannot leave out the importance of compression in adaptations. Linda Hutcheon argues "Pacing can be transformed, time compressed or expanded" (p.11). Hutcheon sounds hopeful that it is not necessary to compress the text too short, however, it is the need of an adaptation to go through the process of compression, rather it can be expanded if the original text falls in good hand and in case of television the expanding of compression is a common approach, as She continues that "However, in a television series, there is more time available and therefore less compression of the adapted text is required" (p.47). Deborah Cartmell and Imelda Whelehan (2007) censuring deviation pronounce it "A profoundly dull undertaking" (p.155). They later add that it is to "Deviate from classical narrative's flexible guidelines, which ensured

that stories were character driven, had a conventional structure of beginning – middle – end, with clearly motivated events linked by chains of causes and effects, and, thanks to the rules of continuity editing, were easy for spectators to follow (p.162). Cartmell and Whelehan sound not quite positive about deviation. It seems very clear that the technique of deviation is taken as dull and boring, that is to say: spoiling the original story. On the contrary, Gordon E. Slethaug (2014) in his book *Adaptation Theory and Criticism* finds deviation essential. As he confirms that “This privileging of the original over the adaptation is based upon cultural conceptions of morality”. He adds that it is inappropriate “Condemning a film’s deviation from a founding text” (p.18). In general conflation is bringing together and infusing things to form them into a single entity. And in film adaptation directors employ it for mixing characters, incidents, plots, stories. According to John C. Tibbetts and James M. Welsh (2005) in their book *The Encyclopedia of Novels into Film*, they maintain that conflation is “Mixing” (p.59). Events from a story or stories are brought together to form a single scene, so is the case with characters. They further sum up that directors have always “Cleverly conflated a few elements and characters of the novel into the eponymous short story” (p.185). Richard Hand and Katja Krebs (2008) in *Journal of Adaptation in Film & Performance* note that in case of conflation it is “Willingness to conflate issues as significant” (p.118). Since there are various techniques that the directors adapt, it is up to the directors whether to use the technique of conflation or not. But Noyce and Bier has utilized this valuable technique to the full. Another theorist Martin Hammond (1987) relates conflation with context and other performers as he maintains that “Composition in this context meant not only the production of original material but also the adaptation, elaboration or conflation of other performers” (p.55). Mixing helps create a new entity, in the same way leaving out is, too, a unique tool that the adapters adapt. Elision is an adaptation technique that is used in adaptations deliberately omitting conversations, characters, chapters and anything that fits not the time duration and storyline of the movie. As Gordon E. Slethaug (2014) points out that elision refers to “The elisions of characters’ speech, the ways they glance off each other in conversation, bruise, circle, plead, lie or seek to persuade” (p.62). The view point of Richard Hand and Katja Krebs (2008) about this technique is that it is the “Elisions and abrupt reversals that characterize the narrative to provide an important insight not just into the conditions of its long ‘gestation’ as a narrative, but into the persistence of formulaic description” (p.128). The view point of Hand and Krebs denote that elision plays a vital role in describing the story to the audience. The text being lengthy is required to be shortened; therefore, omission is necessity to be approached. Robert Stam and

Alessandra Raengo (2004) appreciating it maintain that elision is “To elide transgressive content and adapt the novel’s narrative structure to another formula” (p.285), however, they believe that “The differences at stake must not elide the necessity of foregrounding the embeddedness” (p.328), or else it will lose “Authorial stamp gets elided” (p.336). Raengo and Stam do not censure elision but they suggest the adapters not to elide so much as to the point of omitting more than necessary as to change the entire structure of text.

### **Statement of the Problem:**

It seems screen versions might never be accepted by the critics as they have not been accepted in past. The war between contrasting ideas that has been the headline for generations that whether the screen versions can be as good as the literary texts or fulfill the requirements of fidelity still seems to exist. The industry put into making the movies that have the power to take you along with them on to a journey of living experience is widely neglected. The viewers and critics leave out the fact that a text adapted for the screen version has nothing to do with fidelity, superiority or inferiority rather it is primarily explanatory version of the literary text. They fail to understand that the purpose and end result of a literary text adapted for a movie is to interpret a novel for the viewer in a more vivid manner.

### **Research Questions:**

1. How selected adaptations instead of being compressed cope up with the spirit of literary texts?
2. In what way chosen adaptations promote a critical engagement with particular works of literature through Deviation and Conflation, opening up multiple levels of interpretations?

### **Research Methodology and Theoretical Framework:**

The Qualitative approach with descriptive and comparative technique and textual analytical method has been consulted to address the research questions. The data collected from reading the novels and viewing the films has closely been examined. Ronald Jackson (2007) in *what is Qualitative Research* notes that “Qualitative research is primarily concerned understanding human beings’ experiences in a humanistic, interpretive approach, where they may share their experiences they have received” (p.22). Considering Jackson’s view, this study borrows the experiences or assumptions of Malerman and Lowry expressed in their work. Textual Analysis has been conducted in the light of the theory Linda Hutcheon’s Theory of Adaptation on screen. As Gordon & Jubin (2015) confirm that “All adaptations involve interpretative decisions” (p.3). They mean that a text when adapted for screen version is not imitation but it is to interpret the long version of text. And as per Qualitative approach every person’s interpretation is worthy and can be

different. Hence, Director's or Script writer's interpretation of any literary text is as much creative and valid as an author's. Film adaptation is neither inferior nor superior rather it is an outstanding interpretative form of art, as Gordon and Jubin (2015) assert that "Adaptation is always an act of interpretation" (p.6). And ultimately it proves that adaption can be as good as the text or even better.

### **Discussion:**

*The Giver* (1993), by a contemporary novelist Lois Lowry, is a novel that represents the apparently utopian world. Lowry introduces a teenage boy named Jonas who is a promising character. Since all the community is void of aesthetic humanistic feelings and pleasures, they know nothing about real taste of life. After meeting the Giver, Jonas feels the urge of something important missing; principally the memories. It is then he sets on an onerous quest to bring back the much needed memories the Elders have hindered for so long from the community. *Bird Box* (2014), by yet another contemporary writer Josh Milerman, is a post-apocalyptic novel that shows the future world. The world of Malorie is under threat by some unknown creatures. People killing themselves or the others frantically alarms Malorie who figures her children's lives are in great jeopardy. Now, in this chaotic upheaval she feels the urge to take her kids to someplace safe or she will have no one but herself to hold accountable. Both the film adapted versions released with the same titles *The Giver* (2014) directed by Phillip Noyce and *Bird Box* (2018) directed by Susanne Bier. Furthermore, the analysis attempts to justify how the selected adaptations instead of being compressed cop up with the spirit of literary texts and how they promote a critical engagement with particular works of literature through Deviation and Conflation opening up multiple levels of interpretations. Movies though being a different medium tend to interpret the texts for the viewers. They elaborate the hidden mysteries which may not be discovered while being read. Whenever a text is read the reader might face a plethora of complications, because a common reader is not as dexterous as the author and that is where the film makers have to take the lead. Watching the movie after reading the novel makes it a living experience where words take the shape of moving pictures that makes it easy for a reader to grasp the complications of a read text. Such complications can be understood through compression. Compression is the process of squeezing together various things so that they occupy a smaller space. As in the novel *Bird Box* we time and time again read about creatures, "Whatever Shannon saw, it must be close to the house" (p.25), or Malorie thinks "Is it a creature" (p.30), "Tom is insane. Tom saw one of the creatures" (p.216), but it does not exhibit how the creatures might look. Watching the film version reveals the idea of the creatures how they might seem,



especially the scene where Gary reveals a number of pages on which there are sketches drawn of those scary creatures, giving us a clearer interpretation of how dangerous the appearance of the creatures can be as to end up forcing the people to reach the zenith of violence. In *The Giver* we read about ceremonies held for the eight and twelve and we read about the community that how meticulously it has been built (p.24) Readers might not have the clear view of the outlook of that community but the movie shows how beautifully that community is built. Hutcheon (2006) argues that commonly “Adaptations are those that move from the telling to the showing mode, usually from print to performance” (p.38). Therefore, when it is shifted from print to performance it brings with itself the elaboration of that charm which may lack in words, making it more majestic. In novel *The Giver* the family unit sharing dreams tell each other their dreams. Jonas elaborating his dream mentions Fiona’s and his closeness to his mother. He pronounces to his mother about the “Strings” (p.56). And he mentions Fiona to the giver showing his interest towards her (p.193). This describes his developing feeling of love towards her. The movie reveals this side of their love compressed as they are found hand in hand and the concern that he feels when she is way. The love for each other is a hint for the viewer to interpret that their relationship might force them to take a stand against the Elders, which actually happens at the end of the movie. This also gives the viewer a prevailing thought of the couple running away in the climax or Fiona might betray Jonas at the end. However, in the text their relationship is a common friendship, therefore, one might not assume a consequence as such. The ceremony of eight and twelve for which in novel different chapters and number of pages are penned down, “The first ceremony began right on time” (p.62), “Replacement for the ceremony for the new little Roberto” (p.63), “The chief elder made no mistakes. Not at the ceremony of twelve” (p.87), but the director has compressed it in a single scene of some minutes with a comprehensive and deeper meaning that all are important and awarded at the same time, same day. Malerman in the novel *Bird Box* has repeatedly shown the characters fetching water from a nearby well, “When we go to the well out back to get some water, and it’s the water we use for everything” (p.39), “Felix is taking the path towards the well. Six buckets hang from his right hand”, (p.67). Bier has so skillfully compressed them by only showing it once where Tom and Malorie stand by the well with a bucket of water that covers up for the interpretation of getting water the scene where Tom and Malorie stand by the side of well is reference that the very well has been the source of their existence. Since water is essential for life, the director has to clear the confusion of the viewers that from where the water is coming in these critical situations. Linda Hutcheon describes compression in following lines, “It takes longer to sing than to speak” (p.38). She

means in case of operas, when musical dramas are adapted for an opera it infuses more emotions in those words of written text and that is the case with adapted movies too. When an incident from a written text is made part of the film adaptation, it creates magic with help of the set created and Computer-generated imagery (CGI) that bring a magical touch that changes the landscape of the movie, background music and actors' performances further enhance the visual and emotional experience of the viewers and readers if they read the novel later or again. Deviation is changing the course or direction of something. Directors take the help of deviation to bring a fascinating twist in the story as Sussane Bier has used it in onscreen version *Bird Box*, when an affected anonymous man, approaching Malorie's boat, attacks her resulting in his death in the hands of Malorie. This scene in the novel is altogether different. In the novel his death never happens and Malorie manages to escape, which is an indication that Malorie is no more threatened by this stranger "Miss, I am looking right now, I have had my eyes open the entire trip today, yesterday, too" (p.50). The technique of deviation used by Bier has fully justified the genre of apocalyptic thriller for the viewers that send a wave of horror when the throat of the affected anonymous man is slashed and dripping blood runs down his neck. The death of the stranger means Malorie is safe. Either way both the medium are denoting the safety of Malorie. If this is the technique that Tibbet and Walsh (1998) call "Unfortunate deviation" (p.55), and for what the movies are called disloyal then it rather be called fair deviation and wise disloyalty. Deviation is a commonplace in film adaptation process. Directors tend to give something new, something different to the viewers. Hardly any adapted film version has the same ending as the novel because; it is the climax that leaves the greatest impact on the viewers. In the novel *The Giver* Jonas urges Giver to escape with him "But I want you to come with me" (p.195). Jonas continues pleading Giver that "I want you to come with me" (p. 96), "You and I don't need to care about the rest of them" (p.197). However, Giver refuses by saying "You needed me then. And now they will" (p.196). This indicates to the fact the Giver knows that the community will always need his help and he will be safe here. Nonetheless, the climax of the movie suggests otherwise. In the movie Giver is caught and brought down. Such a twist in the climax can be interpreted as a cue that communities that have been built with much effort and kept safe for so long will not risk it, no matter the offender is the Giver himself. Anybody who breaks rules will pay the price. Conflation signifies blending or fusion of characters, events, plots to create something new. Using the technique of conflation directors will have an opportunity to introduce new characters, events and different or better incidents. In novel *The Giver* the Chief Elder has not much of a role and she appears when the ceremony is held. But since she is shown

as an authority when she addresses the community “The initial speech at the ceremony of twelve was made by the Chief Elder, the leader of the community” (p.72), she is personified as powerful. The same powerful personification is conflated to create a mighty chief elder played by Meryl Streep. This conflation depicts that sagaciousness of decision making and it is she who orders to bring down the Giver and Jonas. By the help of this conflation the audience can conclude that the Chief Elder is the antagonist of the screen version. The stranger on the river trying to get Malorie and her kids by forcing them to remove their blindfolds through persuasion is in fact a sort of attack that is made by the insane affected man (p.50). Another attack, that almost leaves no stone unturned claiming Malorie’s life, is made by a pack of wolves (p.82). The two separate incidents have provided the director an opening to conflate and create new characters to make the climax more worthwhile. In the movie Malorie and Tom are attacked by strangers during which Tom breathes his last. The novel suggests no such onslaught on Tom rather he dies in the room where he is seeking a refuge from the creatures. If a reader reading the novel first and then experiencing the onscreen version or watching the film version first and later going through the novel will get the same feeling that in both the media Tom sacrifices himself for Malorie. Sussane has applied the technique of conflation artistically. The characters of Victor and collie and the other dogs which Tom and Jules go out to find (p.87) are conflated into a new character named Charlie. He is a super market guard. Of course, it is absurd to make out that why a human in place of animals? One may argue that the dogs could be conflated into another dog but guess what! That is the way directors bring conflation into work. In the novel *Bird Box* Tom, Jules and Malorie use the help of dogs to find the way where they would discover some eatables. In the movie Charlie helps Tom and Malorie to find the way to the super market where they succeed to grab some food and medicine. And on second thought, of course a dog could not have the keys of a super market! Film makers use adaptation techniques to gift the viewers a fresh piece of creativity. Where in the texts the writers write about one thing jotting down several pages that seems like going on for a life time. Film directors take all those, Compress, Conflate and Deviate them, shaping them into something interpretative that conveys the same meaning and ultimately saving viewers a lot of time and give them the space to generate their own interpretations. Likewise, some readers like comprehensive reading. In this case movie might not appeal to them as it has to. Therefore, there is no argument of superiority or inferiority; better or worse and loyal or disloyal, rather it is just purely a case of interpretation. Hence, novels and movies interpreting each other is not a myth.

## **Conclusion:**

The section of discussion study based on selected texts *The Giver* and *Bird Box* and their onscreen versions attempted to highlight what the relation between films and texts is and how they can interpret each other despite being different media. The incidents quoted from the texts then compared with those of the movies clarify the fact that films can elaborate the complications of texts and reveal the true meanings of those labyrinths which may otherwise be mysteries for good, on the other hand, sometimes novels that help films to be fathomed. The ultimate goal of both the media is to interpret complications of each other leading to various interpretations; whereas, every individual viewer can have his own interpretation. The discussion section also attempted to justify the fact that once a text is read and later the movie is watched that becomes a living experience for the viewers, on the other hand, if a movie is watched earlier and later the text is read or re-read that extends to ever deeper interpretation. Hence, experience becomes as films have been read like reading novels between the lines or as viewing everything alive while reading the novels after watching their onscreen versions. Even when novels are read before and re-read after watching the films; that even happens to be a vastest experience to come across clearer interpretations. Moreover, it maintained that conflation, compression and deviation are not disloyalty but they are merely valuable tools to infuse beautification, creativity and a fresh touch to the adapted version of the written texts that ultimately elucidate to the viewers and the readers a deeper understanding of both the creative and appreciable media to a T.

## References:

- Allen, G. (2000). *Intertextuality*. London: Routledge.
- Aragay, M. (2005). *Books in Motion: Adaptation intertextuality, authorship*. New York, NY, Rodopi.
- Brain, M. (1996). *Novel to film: An introduction to the theory of adaptation*. London, UK, Oxford: Clarendon press.
- Catmell, D. &, Whelehan, I. (2007). *Literature on screen*. New York, NY, Cambridge University Press.
- Eliot, T.S. (1984). Tradition and the Individual Talent in Frank Kermode (ed.). *Selected Prose of T. S. Eliot*. London, UK, Faber.
- Gordon, R. Jubin, O. (2015). Telling the tale: Adaptation as interpretation. *Studies in Musical Theatre*. London, UK, 9(1) pp.3-11.
- Hammond, M. (1987), *Iliad* (trans. Homer), London: Penguin.
- Hand, R. &, Krebs, K. (2008). Journals of adaptation in film and performance. *Intellect Ltd Editorial*. London, UK, 1(2), 83-85.
- Hutcheon, L. (2006). *A theory of adaptation*. New York, NY, Routledge.
- Jackson, R., Drummond, D., & Camara, S. (2007). What is qualitative research? *Qualitative Research Reports in Communication*, 8, 21-28.
- Leitch, T. (2017). *The oxford handbook of adaptation studies*. London, University press.
- Lowery, L. (1993). *The giver*. New York, NY. Houghton Mifflin Company Boston.
- Malerman, J. (2014). *Bird box*. London, UK. Harper Voyager.
- Homer (1987), *Iliad* (trans. Martin Hammond), London: Penguin.
- Newman, C. (1985). *The postmodern aura*. Evanston, IL: Northwestern University Press.
- Pellow, C. K. (1994). *Film as critiques of novels: Transformational criticism*. Lewiston; Queenston; Lampeter: The Edwin Mellen Press.

- Raengo, A. & Stam, R. (2004). *A companion to literature and film*. London, UK, Blackwell Publishing Ltd.
- Sanders, J. (2006). *Adaptation and appropriation*. London, UK, Routledge.
- Simonet, G. (2010). The concept of adaptation: Interdisciplinary scope and involvement in climate change. *Nature Sciences Societies*, 17, 392-401.
- Stam, R. (2005). *Introduction: The theory and practice of adaptation*. London, UK, Oxford: Blackwell.
- Tibbetts, J. C., & Welsh, J. M. et al (1998). *The encyclopedia of novels into film*. New York, NY, Facts on file inc.
- West, D., and Woodman, T. (1979). *Creative imitation and Latin literature*. Cambridge and New York: Cambridge University Press.
- Whelehan, I. (1999). Adaptations: The Contemporary Dilemmas. In D. Cartmell and Whelehan (Eds.), *Adaptations: From Text to Screen, Screen to Text*. London and New York: Routledge.
- Zabus, C. (2002). *Tempests after Shakespeare*. Basingstoke: Palgrave.

## **Exploring the Causes of English Speaking Anxiety: A Case Study of Undergraduate EFL Learners**

By

<sup>1</sup>Abdul Shakoor, <sup>2</sup>Najia Asrar Zaidi

### **Abstract:**

*This study aims at investigating the prompt factors of English speaking anxiety among undergraduate EFL learners. The researcher employed quantitative method research while collecting the data via an adopted questionnaire consisted of eighteen items opted from Horwitz et al. (1986). The respondents of the study were 82 Pakistani EFL learners included 29 females and 53 males. The researcher used both descriptive and inferential statistic using SPSS (Version, 21). The result of the study revealed that EFL Learners experienced English speaking anxiety because of various factors in classroom. This is likely to have implication on teaching and learning methods in Pakistani context.*

**Keywords:** English Speaking Anxiety, Anxiety, EFL learners, Inter-language Phonology.

### **Introduction:**

In recent academic era, English Language got interest as international source of communication, language of science, diplomacy, and the branch of education for socialization. Furthermore, it is obvious that English Language has got the status of international language as it had been spoken among EFL Learners around the globe (Anwari, 2019). It is considered as a means to interact among people from various ethnics, cultural and social backgrounds (Dewi, 2015). Regardless the above mentioned points, still the countries where English is taught as a foreign language, had lots of challenges in their speaking (Kamran, 2017). The EFL teachers are aware of governing problem which are

---

<sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar, Department of English Literature, University of Balochistan, Quetta, Pakistan. Email: abdulshakoor5000@gmail.com

<sup>2</sup>Professor, Dr. Najia Asrar Zaidi, Research Supervisor, Department of English Literature, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

being faced by their students in spoken classes. A complaint is leveled by EFL teachers against their silent participants. Spoken language is deemed a demanding activity for EFL teachers to achieve rather than other aspects of language teaching (Ansari, 2015). Despite of its negative impacts on oral proficiency, the teachers have failed to point out the learners' suffering from anxiety in their classroom. The EFL teachers misconceive learners' speaking anxiety instead of taking concrete steps to engage them in speaking activities (Riasiti, 2011). Anxiety is the problem in the acquisition of speaking process in language teaching context. Although extensive studies have been conducted about English speaking anxiety, yet there are still lots of areas to be explored (Tercan, 2015).

### **Research Questions:**

How does EFL learners at University of Loralai experience English Speaking Anxiety?

What factors are involved in English speaking anxiety among EFL students at University of Loralai?

### **Objective of the Study:**

To explore the student's English speaking anxieties at Loralai University.

To know the variables those are responsible for speaking anxiety among EFL learners at University of Loralai.

### **Literature Review:**

Pathan et al, (2017) conducted a research study on EFL students in Pakistani context. The findings showed that there were lots of factors which had made students confused and anxious in their speaking. According to findings, learners felt anxiety when they had failed to use correct grammar in oral activities in classroom. Finally, the participants also reported that they had felt anxiety because of communicating with their EFL instructors as they were afraid of committing grammatical errors. Rajitha (2019) investigated factors causing speaking anxiety among EFL learners. The researcher used mixed method to explore anxiety-provoking factors. The findings pointed out some external and internal factors causing speaking anxiety among learners. As external factors included language knowledge, lack of grammar and poor pronunciation while internal factors included fear of stage, lack of confidence and shyness caused speaking anxiety among concerned population. Muluk (2020) conducted a study on EFL Achenes learners to know factors of speaking anxiety and their strategies. The result showed that personal-



self coupled with personality trait caused speaking anxiety among the learners. Furthermore, lack of competency and self-confidence were also the prompt cause of foreign language anxiety. The study suggests some strategies as speaker needs the psychological support from friends. Secondly, practice is the key strategy to cope with speaking anxiety at initial stage. Milan (2019) explored the factors of English speaking anxiety and its strategies regarding EFL learners. The findings showed that students were hesitated. The study suggested that EFL teachers should opt for the direct strict correction and guidance to reduce their students' speaking anxiety. Students were hesitant to speak error free English due to lack of grammatical knowledge.

### **Theoretical Framework:**

This research study is guided by Selinker's (1972) inter-language theory as theoretical framework. This theoretical framework covers various aspects of linguistics system. Brown (2000) defined inter-language system as "separateness of a target language learners' system, a system that has an intermediate status structurally between the native and the target language (pp. 215-216). Hence, this theoretical framework reveals that interlanguage system is structurally intermediate stage between the native and the target language influenced by both the cognitive and the affective variables, both factors causing English speaking anxiety among L2 learners of the second language.

### **Research Methodology:**

This research study employed quantitative method to carry out a study regarding English speaking anxiety. Creswell (2002) remarked that in quantitative method, researcher conducts a survey to enter population of participant to describe thoughts, behaviors or traits of participants. Mills (2011) described a survey study, "A survey is an instrument to gather data which describe one or more characteristics of a specific population," (p. 76).

### **Data Collection Instrument:**

This research opted for a questionnaire on FLCAC by Horwitz, Horwitz, & Cope (1986). The questionnaire was consisted on 18 items. The Cronbach's Alpha for these 18 items was  $\alpha=0.80$ . These 18 items were based on 3 constructs including interlanguage phonology, inter language grammar and inter language Meaning System.

Table 1

**Division of FLAC Scale of English Speaking Anxiety (18 Items)**

<u>English Speaking Anxiety Variables</u>	<u>No. Items in Questionnaire</u>
Inter Language Phonology 13, 16	1, 4, 7, 10,
Inter Langue grammar 14, 17	2, 5, 8, 11,
<u>Inter language Meaning System</u> <u>15, 18</u>	<u>3, 6, 9, 12,</u>

**Participants:**

83 participants (females and male) took part in this research enrolled in different disciplines at University of Loralai. All students taking the course of “Functional English Language” that is the part of their academic syllabus.

**Data Collection Procedure:**

For collecting data process, the researcher sought consent from the concern heads of departments and all participants were taken in confidence about the nature of study. All participants took part in this study voluntarily. After taking the permission, the questionnaire was divided among the students and participants were instructed to fill up the questionnaire according to the given directives of the researcher. All students responded to questionnaire voluntarily and handed over the researcher

**Data Analysis Method:**

Answering the research questions, descriptive and inferential statistic were carried out by using SPSS (Version, 21). Means and Standard Deviation was calculated to investigate the causes of English Speaking Anxiety among the students.

**Findings:**

To answer the first research question, if English Speaking Anxiety exists among EFL students at University of Loralai, the descriptive statistics on three constructs are showed below:

No constructs	strongly agree	strongly disagree	Neutral
01 Interleague Phonology	<b>*55.6%</b>	<b>30.2%</b>	<b>14.2%</b>
02 Interlanguage Grammar	<b>**55.3%</b>	<b>30.2%</b>	<b>15.2%</b>
03 Interlanguage Meaning	<b>51.4%</b>	<b>33.7%</b>	<b>18.3%</b>

System

The above result showed that English Speaking Anxiety found in the concerned population. Students felt English speaking anxiety due to inter-language phonology. It was reported that inter-language phonology had caused high speaking anxiety among the students. Thus, the tree constructs revealed that participants experienced foreign speaking anxiety enrolled in various disciplines at University of Loralai.

To respond the second question, “what factors are involved in English Speaking Anxiety among EFL students at University of Loralai?” the descriptive statistics is below:

### 1. *Inter Language Phonology*

	I am not sure of my language accents as I speak in English class.	I kept thought That students had better English oral proficiency	I felt confused as other learners we're hearing English accent of mine in language class.	I try to speak English with fluency in the English class, but this made me disappointed	It makes me anxious as I would not speak English language with a good accent in front of others.	The notions that other students laugh at my accents made me anxious and confused.
Valid N	84	84	84	84	84	84
Missing	0	0	0	0	0	0
Mean	3.39	3.25	<b>*3.58</b>	2.69	<b>**3.51</b>	3.06
Std. Deviation	1.076	1.085	1.224	1.251	1.247	1.329

The above result showed that students (M= 3.58, SD= 1.22) reported that they were anxious and confused due to their insufficient fluency in the classroom. When the students tried to compare their poor accents with others participants in the class, it made them anxious about their speaking. Moreover, other participants also (M=3.51, SD= 1.24) had felt speaking anxiety as other students might laugh at their poor insufficiency in the second language.

## 2. Inter-Language Grammar

	I usually feel comfortable when using grammar in English class	It makes me disturbed when I could not speak a good language due to my grammatical usages.	When I fail to use a grammar structure in speaking, it disturbs me in English class.	I wonder why some people feel very self-conscious when teacher corrects their grammatical mistakes	Using correct grammar in speaking get me nervous and anxious in class.	It gets me frightened as I would not speak without any grammatical errors in the class.
Valid N	84	84	84	84	84	84
Missing	0	0	0	0	0	0
Mean	3.38	<b>**3.54</b>	<b>*3.55</b>	3.43	3.15	3.23
Std. Deviation	1.029	1.236	1.080	1.112	1.217	1.196

The above findings revealed that lot of students (M=3.55, SD=1.08) had felt speaking anxiety as they had failed to speak with correct grammar in EFL classroom. These finding resembles to the result of previous study by Patan et al. (2017). Thus, learners also (M=3.54, SD=1.07) reported speaking anxiety from the same Inter-language grammar. It showed that students' concerning about correct grammar had caused the prompt speaking anxiety among the concerned population.

### 3. Inter-Language Meaning System

	If teacher cannot understand what I say in English, It gets me disturbed.	I felt anxious when I not sure about my speaking that makes sense or not.	My heart beats as teacher questions to me what it means.	translating word by word the expression from my native language into English language, it makes me disturbed	Unheard sentences get me anxious and confused in my class.	I not felt anxious as others do not understand what I say in English class.
Valid N	84	84	84	84	84	84
Missing	0	0	0	0	0	0
Mean	<b>*3.49</b>	<b>**3.40</b>	3.17	3.08	3.27	2.99
Std. Deviation	1.135	1.253	1.316	1.214	1.144	1.294

The result showed that participants (M=3.49, SD=1.13) had felt English speaking anxiety because of their insufficiency in English language. Students need to speak English as English is a medium of education in Pakistani institutions. On other hand, participants (M=3.41, SD=1.24) reported that when they could not understand what they meant in English is a key factor in speaking anxiety among them.

Thus the second question was designed to investigate English Speaking Anxiety factors among the EFL students.

#### Discussion:

The result showed that EFL learners had experienced English speaking anxiety in their foreign language classroom task. Thus, the result of the first research question pointed out those students at University of Loralai also had experienced foreign language anxiety due to the above mentioned factors. This result was in line with the result by Nazar (2017). The fear of talking with EFL teachers also had caused foreign language anxiety among them as students were conscious of occurring grammatical mistakes. Hence, learners were also concerned about their poor accents as other participant would laugh at them during conversation. To answer the second research question, three constructs were made to know the causes of foreign language anxiety among the EFL learners. The result revealed that students had felt speaking anxiety because of poor accents in the target language. Poor accents

had made students anxious and confused while communicating with their EFL instructors in the classroom. Majority of students reported Speaking Anxiety as they were conscious of occurring grammatical mistakes. Inter-language meaning system was also caused the prompt English speaking anxiety among the concerned population.

**Conclusion:**

Anxiety is a distinct complex of self-perception, and behavior relate to classroom language learning arising from the uniqueness of the language learning process (Horwitz et al, 1986). The findings of this study are related to the previous study by Nazar et al. (2017). The study also confirmed the result of past studies conducted on Foreign Language Anxiety and showed that it had debilitating influence on the academic careers and achievement of the students. This research suggests that future research should be conducted on this area to impart in depth knowledge about speaking anxiety and its factors causing speaking anxiety among the students. The researcher should explore the possible remedies of these factors to improve the speaking skill of the learners.

## References:

- Anwari, H. (2019). Investigating the Casues and Negative Effects of English Language Speaking Anxiety: A Case Study among EFL Learners. *American International Journal of Education and Linguistics Research*, 2(2), 2641-7987.
- Ansari, M. (2015). Speaking Anxiety in ESL/EFL Classroom: A Holistic Approach and Practical Study. *International Journal of Educational Investigations*, 2(4), 38-46.
- Kamran, M. (2017). An Examinationn of Speaking Anxiety among pakistani International Students in China. *Pakistan Journal of Social Sciences*, 40(4), 1567-1576.
- Milan, M. C. (2019). English Speaking Anxiety: Sources, Coping, Mechanism and Teacher Management. *International Journal of Teaching Education and Learning*, 5(1), 01-28.
- Muluk, S. (2020). The Effects of Anxiety Toward Acehnes Students' Engliish Speaking Anxiety. *The Qualitative Report*, 25(1), 254-270.
- Pathan, Z. H., Ahmad, N., & Khan, S. F. (2017). Exploring the Casues of English Language Speaking Anxiety among Postgradaute Studnets at Universty of Balochistan, Pakistan. *International Journal of English Linguistics*, 7(2), 1923-8703.
- Rajitha, K. (2019). A Study of Factors Affecting and Causing Speaking Anxiety. *Procedia Computer Science* , 7(2), 1053-1058.
- Riasiti, M. J. (2011). Language Learning Anxiety from EFL Learners' Perspective . *Middle East Journal of Scientific Research*, 7(6), 907-914.
- Tercan, G. (2015). EFL Students Speaking Anxiety: A Case fromm Tertiary level Students. *International Association of Research in Foreign Language Education and Applied Linguistics* , 4(1), 16-27.

## **Elif Shafak Writes for Rights: Voicing the Silenced and Forgotten in Her Celebrated Narratives**

By

<sup>1</sup>Nilam Mir, <sup>2</sup>Rafea Bukhari

### **Abstract:**

*This paper grows out interest in the issues of minorities, on one hand, and a theoretical interest in Postmodernism, on the other. It is a Postmodern analysis of The Forty Rules of Love (2010) and 10 Minutes and 38 Seconds in This Strange World (2019) by Elif Shafak. Postmodernism is an approach that observe new things in different manner. The findings reveal that Elif Shafak has employed numerous Postmodern elements such as sense of estrangement or fragmentation and deconstruction of values and ideologies in her celebrated narratives. Shafak tells the untold stories of outcasts and sets the hearts of readers as repository of truth. She defies social and religious conventions. The objective is to explore Shafak's art of story telling as an instrument to unveil the deep sense of estrangement or fragmentation in minorities and to highlight writer's celebrated works as deconstructing values and ideologies denigrating outcasts and demonstrating their positive image. Thus, Postmodern elements observe the criteria listed in the theoretical framework for classifying her novels as the postmodern texts.*

**Keywords:** Postmodernism, Estrangement, Fragmentation, Deconstruction of values and ideologies

### **Introduction:**

Literature makes life beautiful. Infact, it depicts the positive side of human beings. Literature has been the only medium through which human beings could ventilate and vocalize themselves. Through literature writers onnect individuals with larger truths in a society. Writers not only reflect and interpret life but also enlighten life.

---

<sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar, Department of English Literature, University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

<sup>2</sup>Dr. Rafea Bukhari, Research Supervisor, Department of English Literature University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan



Turkish authoress Elif Shafak lifts outcasts in her celebrated narratives. In all her novels there are minorities, people on the fringes of society. Shafak is interested in exploring the dark side of society. Writer tells readers that it is high time to humanize those who have been dehumanised and for deep rooted fake ideologies and values will have to be deconstructed. Shafak highlights Postmodernist features in her narratives. As a matter of fact, Shafak like Postmodernist has a different approach of seeing the world and this is what has been presented through her master pieces. The present study shows that Shafak captures the sense of estrangement of forgotten masses and rejects the rigid ideologies and values of society by presenting their positive image. Shafak has attracted various worldwide readers through her comprehensive range of subjects. Writer excels in art of characterisation. Shafak gives voice to forgotten, humiliated, broken and neglected characters and transcends boundaries by deconstructing the so-called ideologies and values of society, causing the suppression of deprived, bullied and fragmented innocent outcasts. Elif Shafak bridges our emotional connection with transgenders, prostitutes, beggars, pygmies and victims of violence and injustice. By capturing the sense of estrangement and fragmentation Shafak shows that there is so much pain and injustice everywhere for minorities. There is no denying the fact that inequalities are deepening and prejudices escalating against minorities. Issues of minorities are always ignored. Their voices are not heard enough. They are silenced. Because we see things superficially. We do not see them the way they are. To see things truly we must overcome our blind perception and that is only possible when we give them attention, respect and dignity. *In The Forty Rules of Love (2009) and 10 minutes 38 Seconds in This Strange World (2019)* there is constant attempt to humanise outcasts. Following questions have been raised to be addressed:

- Q1. How Elif Shafak's art of storytelling manifests the acute sense of estrangement or fragmentation in outcasts?
- Q2. What way authoress' celebrated works deconstruct the values and ideologies denigrating the outcasts and exhibit their positive image in the society?

#### **Literature Review:**

Elif Shafak gives voice to voiceless by deconstructing the fake ideologies and values of society. Shafak transcends boundaries by giving more presentation to outcasts in her narratives. She incorporates multifarious Postmodern elements such as sense of estrangement or fragmentation and deconstruction of ideologies and values. The use of these elements by writer in *The Forty Rules of love (2009) and 10 minutes 38 Seconds in This Stranges World (2019)* makes them Postmodern novels. This section will review literature related to the

Postmodern theory which will be applied on the study. Postmodernism emerged in 1930's and 40's but reached its peak in 1960's. It is a term applied to a wide ranging set of developments in critical theory, philosophical, art, literature and culture. It is characterised either as emerging from in reaction to or superceding Modernism. Postmodernism is a lens to view the world through. It is a movement born as a response to and departure from Modernism. McKinney (1997) explains Postmodernism as the negation of previous movements. According to his point of view, our culture is Postmodern. There is supremacy of Postmodernist perspective in every domain of cultural action. Appignanesi (2003) writes, Postmodernism has grown from Modernism but it is not modern and rejects Modernism. Postmodernism is defined by numerous theorists according to their view. Carroll (1997) says that Postmodernism is negation of Modernism. The idea of Postmodernism is used comprehensively since it is not restrained or hindered but exercised freely. Spiegel (2008) delineates that the idea of estrangement plays a significant part in numerous theories of the 20<sup>th</sup> century. Estrangement is defined as defamiliarisation and alienation. Assaraira(2015) argues that the feeling of estrangement is a prevalent preoccupation in modern fiction and the permanent estrangement of the fictional characters, reflecting the state of modern man, reveals signs of emptiness, and desertion to the modern world. The novels selected for this study reveal characters, who are afflicted by the incapacity to express their innermost feelings, and who have become estranged from family members, society, and the world around them. These characters are trapped in the abyss of their estrangement, unable to experience any serious companionship in the world. These novels describe a world where the suffering imposed by estrangement is unrelieved. Overwhelmed by their total feeling of estrangement, the characters are left in a "living-dead" state. Furthermore, the concept of alienation is strongly connected to estrangement. Seeman (1989) describes alienation as hopelessness, powerlessness, worthlessness, normlessness, social isolation, cultural estrangement, and self-estrangement. Characters in Postmodern novels are fragmented and estranged. Such type of characters are not conventional characters. They are special like Leila Tequila, Desert Rose, Nalan, Jameelah, Hassan the beggar, Zainab and Hollywood Humeyrah. Dolaykaya (2017) writes "in Postmodern fiction, character can be said to embody the Postmodernist conceptualization of self by subverting the notion of centred self mainly through fluctuating between multiple names, identities, configurations, hence the selves. Rejecting the coherence, consistency, and rationality that define anthropocentric perception of self, Postmodern character denies singularity and stability with regard to its own being by liberally traversing different time periods, adopting

different identities, and roles. In relation to this, character in Postmodern fiction proves to be extremely fragmented, discontinuous, and fluctuating” (p. 8). In Elif Shafak’s celebrated narratives outcasts are fragmented. They represent bitter realities of society. Such characters represent everyday struggles of prostitutes, transgenders, pygmies, beggars and victims of injustice and violence. Their lives are unpredictable. They are having tragic events. Another aspect of Postmodernism applied on the study is deconstruction of values and ideologies. It is unfortunate that fake standards of sophisticated and decent human beings still exist. People are respected on the basis of their outer appearance. Their worth is measured by their respected family background, religion and financial status. Minorities are considered worse than thieves and murderers. Elif Shafak rejects all these idealgies and values which are setting the fake standard of humanity. Postmodernism also favours the idea that reality is not based on human understanding, but constructed as individuals find their own way. Similarly, prestablished ideologies and values do not present the whole truth. Fake ideologies and values merely limit individuals. Postmodernism rejects the idea that prostitutes, beggars, pygmies, transgenders and those who are insulted and humiliated are devoid of morality and respect and criticises the universal ideas of morality, truth and reason. Postmodernism forbids us to believe blindly in so called idealgies and values. Ward (1991) writes, “we see Postmodernism as a position which seeks to deconstruct (i.e., break down or expose) cultural principles” (p. 26). Ozmen (2006) pens down that “Postmodernists have critical approach towards common religious, national, racial, and gender biases, consider the freedom of societies from these biases and injustices as their main motto and goal. They recognize efforts to release masses from injustices and discriminations. They must realize that injustice and cruelty are not unchangeable realities that are inseparable from human communities” (p. 15).

### **Design of Study and Theoretical Framework:**

Research is Qualitative in approach, Descriptive in Method and Textual Analytical in Technique to extract data. Qualitative research is method of exploring and understanding human problem. Creswell (2014) states that researcher studies the phenomenon from the lens of participants. The researcher pursues to observe problem related to sufferings of individuals. For this purpose stories are gathered of individual oppression using a narrative approach. Individuals’ experiences are collected to know how their experiences of oppression oppression. Creswell (2012) describes qualitative research as investigating a problem and acquiring comprehensive knowledge of it. Postmodern theoretical frame work has been adopted for the analysis of the text. Elaati (2016) writes in people do not follow rigid ideologies and values

and this is what is found in Postmodernism(p. 8) Akber, Asif and Intiaz write that estrangement of characters is attribute of Postmodern literature(p. 12) Characters suffer from identity crisis and feel incomplete in Elif Shafak narratives. Shafak narratives challenges the idea of percieving outcasts as sinners, impure and devoid of marality.

**Discussion:**

In *The Forty Rules of Love* Shafak depicts sense of estrangement in Hasan the Beggar “believe it or not, they call this purgatory on earth holy suffering. I am a leper stuck in limbo. Neither the dead nor the living wants me among them. Mothers point me out on the streets to scare their misbehaving ones, and children throw stones at me. Artisans chase me from their storefronts to ward of the bad luck that follows me everywhere, and pregnant women turn their faces away whenever they set eyes on me, fearing that their babies will be born defective. None of these people seem to realize that as keen as they are to avoid me, I am far keener to avoid them and their pitiful stares”(p. 104). People despise outcasts. They are estranged a fragmented because they are rejected and marginalized. They are not treated as human beings. They get used to of rejection and this rejection results in their isolation and alienation from society and its people. Kheirkhah and Pishkar (2018) mention that Postmodernism gives voice to other and abrogated distinction. Postmodernism give representation to other the way Shafak give represents outcasts. She intentionally gives more attention to minorities in her masterpieces. She brings the character of a prostitute Desert Rose into limelight. The tragic story of Desert Rose shows that she was fragmented and estranged. She had bitter memories of childhood and could never forget the sufferings of her mother and brother. She had nothing in life but pain everywhere. “There are things in my life I don’t want to remember. My time in the forest is one of them. Even today, whenever the forest comes to my mind, I think of only pine trees and only the pine trees. I preferred sitting alone under this trees to the company of women in the village. I was determined to run away (*The Forty Rules of Love*, p. 120).

Additionally, Shafak describes sense of estrangement of Desert Rose “brothels have existed since the beginning of time. And so have women like me. But there is something that amazes me: Why is it that although people say they hate seeing women prostitute themselves, the same people make life hard for prostitutes who want to repent and start new life? It is as if they are telling us they are sorry that we have fallen so low, but now that we are where we are, we should stay there forever. I don’t know why this is. All I know is, some people feed on the miseries of others and they don’t like it when there is one less miserable person on the face of earth” (p. 116). Shafak wants to convey a message that reality of prostitutes is as firm as brothels. There is something strange that on one hand people detest prostitutes

and on other hand the same people by add into their miseries, despair, sorrow and shame. One day Desert Rose dressed up in men's clothing went to the mosque to attend Rumi's sermon. People could not bear a harlot in mosque. Shafak mentions, "She is a whore!" she has no place in a holy mosque. They shouted, "Lash the deceiver! Lash the whore! Bay bars reacted, "This woman here dressed up as a man and sneaked into the mosque to deceive good Muslims" (p.124). Desert felt hurt because of people's attitude towards her. She said to Shams that a harlot is not welcomed in any house of God (Church or Mosque). Again through Suleiman the drunken Shafak has depicted sense of fragmentation or estrangement. Being a Muslim and addicted to alcohol makes him detestable in the eyes of devout. One night he was beaten. Shafak writes, "I don't know how long I lay there. It could have been no was floating in limbo between life and death and not caring where I would end up. Then they started to wear off, and every bruise, every welt, every cut on my body ached madly, washing me with wave after wave of pain. My head was wobbly, my limbs sore, in that state I moaned like a wounded animal" (p. 139). These lines present the pain of Suleiman. He was shattered, wounded deep inside. Wine was just an escape for him. Furthermore, in *10 Minutes 38 Seconds in This Strange World* the character of Leila Tequila is a portrayal of emptiness and pain. Her sexual abuse in childhood left a deep impact on her life. She was broken badly and isolated. Shafak writes "life was unfair, and now she realizes death was even more so" (p. 200). The fact that she was murdered and dumped in dustbin as a final insult proves the point that she did not deserve even a respectable death. Shafak wrote, "once the authorities had identified her, she supposed they would inform her family. Her parents lived in the historic city of Van- a thousand miles away. But she did not expect them to come and fetch her dead body, considering they had rejected her long ago" (p. 4). Lelia though that the authorities will immediately inform her parents after identification but she realized she was rejected by them many years ago. Similarly, transgender were isolated and humiliated the same way. Shafak explains "Trans women were not allowed in licensed brothels either, otherwise the customers felt cheated and complained" (p. 238). Transgenders are rejected everywhere, therefore, Nalan started working on the streets. She was insulted by the passersby, sometimes arrested by police, molested by clients, and suffered from a chain of humiliating experiences. Similarly, Jameelah, Zaynab a Dwarf and Hollywood Humera are also the marginalized exiles who are shattered, damaged and alienated. Authoress mentions cemetery of companionless as the cemetery of outcasts and shunned by their family or society at large. Elif Shafak deconstructs so called ideologies and values by asserting "real filth is the one inside. The rest simply washes of. There is only one type of

dirt that cannot be cleansed with pure water, and that is the stain of hatred and bigotry contaminating the soul. You can purify your body through abstinence and fasting, but only love will purify your heart” (*The Forty Rules of Love* p. 111). She addresses that real filth is in heart. We shouldn’t discriminate people on the basis physical appearance. Sometimes the most sophisticated and clean person is the filthiest one because of hatred and jealousy in his nature. So beggars, transgenders, pygmies and prostitutes shouldn’t be hated, discriminated, bullied and insulted merely on the basis of their rough appearance or their profession. They might be more loving, sincere and kind as compared to the majority. It cannot be believed blindly that there is just one truth that outcasts are sinners and inferior. There is another side of truth just like the other side of picture. Foucault (1980) defines truth in way that it is local and politically constructed through practices which defines what is false and what is true (p. 18). Unfortunately, truth is constituted so-called religious stake holders who believe in their own superiority. Furthermore, Shafak writes “we were all created in His image, and yet we were created different and unique. No two people are same. No two hearts beats to the same rhythm. If God had wanted everyone to be the same, He would have made it so therefore, disrespecting differences and imposing your thoughts on others is tantamount to disrespecting God’s holy scheme” (*The Forty Rules of Love* p. 140). Hence, Shafak deconstructs so called ideologies of people by highlighting them. When Leila was murdered “the Deputy Police chief told the press. Citizens, especially women, do not need to be alarmed. One particular group, without exception, was targeted. All the victims were streetwalkers. Normal female citizens need no worries about their safety” (*The Forty Rules of Love* p. 217). It is unfortunate that we still believe Prostitute do not deserve respect, not even a respectable death. We still discriminate people on the basis of fake values. They do not need safety. Ideology is the set of ideas or beliefs of people. Their firm believes related to people. It is mental representation of people. It’s hard to change someone’s belief but it is not impossible. Shafak does a great job to challenge fake beliefs. Shafak recalls, “It’s easy to love a perfect God, unblemished and infallible that He is. What is more difficult is to love fellow human beings with all their imperfections and defects. Remember, one can only know what one is capable of loving. There is no wisdom without love. Unless we learn to love God’s creation, we could neither truly love nor truly know God” (*The Forty Rules of Love* p. 110). It is easy to adore and appreciate perfection but the real thing is to love and accept rejected. Similarly, (Combie, 1991) describes ‘Postmodern condition’ as different process brought about by the rejection of boundaries and introduction of new standard (p. 16). Shafak crosses boundaries of society by setting the standard of humanity. We should

give love, attention and respect to human beings no matter if they are beggars, prostitutes, dwarfs or transgender. Nalan unveil the hypocrisy, dual standards, and sense of estrangement, fake ideologies and values of masses in this passage. "It kills me, this hypocrisy. Everyone loves watching camp singers on TV. But the same people would go berserk if their own sons and daughters turned out the same way. I saw it with my own eyes, this woman, just outside Hagia Sophia, was holding a sign: The End Is Night, Earthquakes Will Be upon Us: A City Full of Whores and Trans Deserves Allah's Wrath! Let's face it, I am a magnet for hatred. When I die, I will be dumped in the Cemetery of the Companionless" (*10 Minutes 38 Seconds in This Strange World*, p. 245). Prostitutes and transgender were detested according to them they were the cause of Allah's wrath. Shafak rejected sexual, cultural and ethnic boundaries. She is committed to hear outcast's voices and want to give voice to those who are suppressed and silenced. This is a constant effort in her notable narratives. In fact, Postmodernism as a movement broke and rejected all those ideas that emerged in Modernism. Shafak being a Postmodernist writer also revolted against old deep rooted ideologies and values of society. It is true that Elif Shafak is revolutionary writer who has brought the revolution of giving voice to voiceless characters. In her narratives she tried to give more attention to the issues of minorities. Outcasts should not be discriminated on the basis of deep-rooted ideologies and values. Postmodernism has set the standard of rejecting and breaking boundaries and introducing new standard. Writer is passionate to revolt against the so-called ideologies of society. She crosses boundaries of hatred, discrimination and injustice toward minorities by writing for their rights. Shafak writes for all marginalized, bothered and innocent castaways in a will to show to the world that they exist and that they have voice they want to tell to the world. They have beautiful souls and loyal.

### **Conclusion:**

Thus, Elif Shafak attempt to portray estrangement or fragmentation among minorities and deconstructing the ideologies and values by presenting their positive image is evidently successful. Her writings reject discrimination, categories and hatred. It focuses on the issues related to religious hypocrisy and oppression of outcasts. The world is undoubtedly messy today and a world that has lost kindness, humanity, tolerance and acceptance is definitely a darker place. The society has infused malice and hatred among its people for outcasts. It is the love, kindness, acceptance, humanity and affection that we all need in our life. Shafak's celebrated narratives showed that no one is perfect, and humans are mixture of flaws and errors. Expecting someone to be perfect is the wrong approach. Meshing the so-called ideologies and values have increased the worth of Shafak's writings. Outcasts should

be treated with kindness and love. They deserve respect the way majority deserve. We should accept them with an open heart. Accepting differences is tantamount to accepting God's holy scheme. Their voices should be heard. Their issues must be addressed.



## References:

- Akber, N., Saiqa, I. A., & Nusrat, A. (2020). A post-modernist critique of Elif Shafak's novel *The Bastard of Istanbul*. *Pakistan journal of social sciences*, 40(1), 431- 441. Alienation and Loneliness of American Postmodern Alienation and Loneliness of American Postmodern Alienation and Loneliness of American Postmodern
- Appignanesi, R. (2003). *Introducing Postmodernism*. Icon Books
- Assaraira, Y. A. (2015). The feeling of estrangement: A pervasive preoccupation in modern fiction. *A Journal of Humanities and Social Sciences*, 13(1) 2048- 1268. *Canadian Review of Sociology and Anthropology*, 2,187-205.
- Carroll, N. (1997). *Periodizing Postmodernism*. *CLIO*, 26(2). Characters in Salinger's Masterpiece *Catcher in The Ry* Characters in Salinger's Masterpiece *Catcher in The Ry* Characters in Salinger's Masterpiece *Catcher in The Ry*
- Coombe, R.J. (1991) Encountering the postmodern: new directions in cultural anthropology,  
1) Correspondence: Kian Pishkar, Email: kian.pishkar@gmail.com  
2) Correspondence: Kian Pishkar, Email: kian.pishkar@gmail.com  
3) Correspondence: Kian Pishkar, Email: kian.pishkar@gmail.com
- Creswell, J. W. (2012). *Educational research: Planning, conducting, and evaluating quantitative and qualitative research*. Boston: Pearson.
- Creswell, J. W. (2014). *Research design : qualitative, quantitative, and mixed methods approaches*. Sage Publications. Inc.
- Dolaykaya, M. P. (2017). Characterization in Postmodern novel: Analysis of John Fowles' *Mantissa* in the context of postmodern character. *DTCF dergisi journal*, 57.2, (1000-1019).
- Elaati, N. A. A. ( 2016). *Postmodernism theory*. University of Putra. Malaysia.
- Foucault, M. (1980) *Power/Knowledge*. Brighton: Harvester.
- Kheirkhah, S., Pishkar, K. (2018). Alienation and loneliness of postmodern america character in Salinger's masterpiece *Catcher in the Rye*. *Journal of applied linguistics and language research*. 5(6), 28-41.

- McKinney, R. (1997). *Coping with Postmodernism: Christian Comedy and Tragedy*
- Ozmen, H. A., & Cramer, M. S. (2006). The philosophy of education and postmodernism challenge: A field for the recognition and critique of education philosophy in the western world (S. Beheshti, Trans.). Tehran: Etelaat. *Philosophy Today*, 41(4).
- Seeman M 1959 On the meaning of alienation. *American Sociological Review* 24(6): 783–91.
- Seeman M 1976 Empirical alienation studies: An overview. *Theories of Alienation—Critical Perspectives in Philosophy and the Social Sciences*. Martinus Nijhoff, The Hague, 265–305 .
- Seeman M 1989 Alienation motifs in contemporary theorizing: The hidden continuity of the classic themes. In: Schweitzer D, Geyer F (eds.) *Alienation Theories and De-alienation Strategies – Comparative Perspectives in Philosophy and the Social Sciences*. Science Reviews, Northwood, UK, pp. 33–60.
- Shafak, E. (2010). *Forty rules of love*. United Kingdom. Penguin.
- Shafak, E. (2019). *10 minutes 38 secnds in this strange world*. United Kingdom: Penguin.
- Spiegel, S. (2008). Things made strange. *Science Fiction Studies*. 38, 369- 385.
- Ward, S. C. (1991). *Postmodernism as the sociocultural deconstruction of modernity*. University of New Hampshire.

## **The Role of Career Counseling on Students' Academic Performance: A Study on the Students of University of Balochistan**

By

<sup>1</sup>Fazal-ur-Rehman, <sup>2</sup>Bushra Batool

### **Abstract:**

*This study empirically assesses the role of career counselling on student's academic performance. The purpose of this study was to analyse the correlation between career counseling and student's academic performance at university level. For this study descriptive research design was adopted. The target population was BS and MA students of university of Balochistan (UOB). Data was collected through primary and secondary sources. The primary data was collected from the students while books, research journals and related literature were used as secondary source. Self-administered questionnaire was amplified for primary data collection. Primary data was collected through 200 graduate/Masters students of UoB. Convenience sampling technique was used to collected data. The data was analyzed through SPSS-version-22. The result of this study shows that there is positive correlation b/w student's academic performance and career counseling. It is recommended that continuous career counseling programs must be organized and evaluate throughout the academic career of students.*

**Keywords:** Career Counseling, Academic Performance, Correlation between Career Counseling and Academic Performance.

---

<sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar at Institute of Education and Research, University of Balochistan. Quetta, Pakistan. Email: nousherwani2008@yahoo.com

<sup>2</sup>Dr. Bushra, Lecturer and Research Supervisor, at Institute of Education and Research, University of Balochistan. Quetta, Pakistan

## **Introduction:**

The goal of any education system in the country is for each individual to discover and express his or her abilities to contribute to the development of the society to which he or she belongs. This goal can only be met if students receive proper career advice that guides them in selecting an occupation or job that matches their interests, talents, potentials, and abilities. Generally speaking, youngsters' profession choices are becoming increasingly problematic. "The choice of academic curriculum that prepares pupils for appropriate and gainful job when they graduate school is limited," according to Denga (1986:1). Making the appropriate professional decision has long been a cause of concern and anxiety for teachers and their educational sponsors." "Career counseling" is concerned with a systematic and goal-oriented approach, according to Onyejoaka (2001). Its goal should be to assist people in better understanding themselves in respect to their strengths, aptitude, capabilities, limitations, helping them to have knowledge of the wide range of jobs and jobs opportunities, getting them to understand the world of work, occupation and specific jobs". Academic achievement is a gauge by which quality of education is asses. To increase educational quality, it is essential to develop students' study habits and attitudes by recognizing the elements that influence them. "Counseling's positive effects on students' communication patterns, study habits, and academic performance" were investigated by Francis and others (1987). According to the findings, kids who received systematic counseling had higher G.P.A's at the end of the semester than those receiving non-directive counseling." Bhatnagar and Gupta (1999) believed that supporting students in their education by removing obstacles and instilling high-quality study skills is essential for superior student accomplishment.

## **Background of the Study:**

Career counseling, sometimes known as "vocational counseling," The National Career Development Association is considered as a leader in defining standards for the career development profession, having originated in the United States during the latter half of the nineteenth century." The Boston Vocation Bureau, founded in 1908, was the first career counseling institution in the United States. It developed vocational counseling ideas and strategies to guide and help counselors in their work (Jones, 1994). In 1913, the National Vocational Guidance Association (NVGA) was founded. The National Career Development Association (NCDA) was later titled after the NVGA (Pope, 2000). "The National Career Development Association is regarded as a leader in setting standards for the career development profession, career counseling program and services, and the evaluation of career

information resources," according to the NCDA (About NCDA, n.d), the NCDA published its first version of the "Principles and Practices of Vocational Guidance." in 1921. The NCDA first published "Principles and Practices of Vocational Guidance" in 1921. The need of offering career guidance to students in a school setting was underlined (Pope, 2000). In 1957, Congress passed the National Defense Education Act, which established "Counseling and Guidance Training Institutes." The goal of the institutes was to train counselors to identify and encourage kids during what was dubbed a "boom" period for counselor training, with around 14,000 persons receiving training (Pope, 2000).

### **Problem Statement:**

There hasn't been much research into career counseling as a way to change pupil's behavior toward academic success. This characteristic has been observed in secondary school pupils' academic performance. This research aims to close the gap by offering knowledge and experience in the areas of topic selection for university advancement, and personal, social, and moral advice for students in relation to academics. Furthermore, we discovered that finding the correct career for an individual is always a challenge. Many people choose careers about which they have no prior understanding or information. This issue emerges because students are unaware of the opportunities accessible based on their abilities, talents, interests, and aptitude. Furthermore, choosing the wrong career degrades people's abilities. This predicament leads to personal unhappiness with the job, increased absenteeism, abandonment of duty, and job discontent. All of these factors have an impact on the country's economy and socioeconomic progress.

### **Significance of the Study:**

In today's complex environment, everyone must make career decisions. We cannot be satisfied in our profession until we have knowledge of career options. Counselors must have unique talents in order to help pupils toward a brighter future. The goal of this research is to see what knowledge and information kids have about different vocations, as well as what skills, talents, and interests they have.

### **Objectives of the Study:**

There are limited studies about career counseling knowledge in Pakistan, particularly in Balochistan. The study's objective is:

- a) To look into the link between career counseling and student's academic performance.

## **Research Questions:**

The research question which is addressed in this study is given below:

- a) What is the link between career counseling and student's academic performance?

## **Review of Related Literature:**

"Career counseling" is concerned with a systematic and goal-oriented approach, according to Onyejoaka (2001). Its goal should be to assist people in better understanding themselves in respect to their strengths, aptitude, capabilities, limitations, helping them to have knowledge of the wide range of jobs and jobs opportunities, getting them to understand the world of work, occupation and specific jobs". Makinde (1987) defines counseling as "services aimed to assist an individual in analyzing himself by somewhat lacking in capabilities, achievements, awareness, and manner of alteration toward whatever new decision he has made or chosen." Career ready students, have "a proactive, resilient, and adaptive style of interacting in the present," according to Gysbers (2013), and utilize that style to "assertively proceed toward self-defined career futures that give meaning, purpose, and joy to their lives." Trait and factor theory has been one of the most durable theories of career counseling, developed by parson in 1908 and explained by Nora G (2008). It focuses on matching people's personalities with career, in which a person is assessed by the experts and then matched to the best fit opportunity. Eric Erickson, a psychoanalytic thinker, also endorses the research topic. Erikson's theory claims that physical, social, and environmental forces are all intertwined in creating an individual's personality development, according to Maier (1978). He claims that a person's life path is already predetermined by the era, location, and arrangement into which he or she is born. Furthermore, much later development is dependent on where, when, and how other people react to the ever-developing individual. A thorough examination of Erickson's idea of environmental factors on child development reveals that no child can develop properly unless they are accompanied by an adult (Maier 1978). As a result, guidance and counseling coordinators function as trained recruits in the school environment to mold the lives of youngsters. As a result, the presence of these co-coordinators can assist students in developing healthy behavior and mental health, resulting in improved academic achievement.

## **Academic Achievement:**

Academic achievement is used to assess the quality of education. To improve educational quality, students' study habits and attitudes must be developed by recognizing the factors that influence them. Francis and colleagues looked into "the positive effects of counseling on

students' communication patterns, study habits, and academic accomplishment" (1987). According to the data, children who got systematic counseling had higher GPAs at the conclusion of the semester than children who received non-directive counseling." Supporting students in their education by removing impediments and teaching high-quality study skills, according to Bhatnagar and Gupta (1999), is critical for outstanding student achievement. A study "on the impact of completely implemented guidance program on school experiences found that high school students in schools with more thorough counseling program are more academically successful as evaluated by the G.P.A," according to Lapan, Gysbers, and Sun (1997). The purpose of guiding and counseling for school-aged youth, according to Braddock (2001), is to improve academic accomplishment, promote a good attitude toward school education and work, raise achievement and clash resolution skills, and minimize dropout rates.

### **Hypothesis:**

The hypothesis of this study is:

Null hypothesis: Ho: There is no link between career counseling and students' academic performance.

Alternative hypothesis: Ha: There is link between career counseling and students' academic performance.

### **Research Methodology:**

This study examines the role of career counselling on student's academic performance. The objective of this study was to analyse the correlation between career counseling and student's academic performance. Descriptive research design was adopted for this study. Primary and secondary sources of data collection were utilized for this research study. Primary data was collected through self-administered questionnaire while secondary data was get from books, research journals, and internet. The questionnaire was designed specifically for this study. The questionnaire was measured through a five level likert scale, and some sections were dichotomous. In this study career counseling is independent variable while student's academic performance is dependent variable. 200 students studying in various BS and Masters Programs at university of Balochistan were selected through connivance sampling technique. The collected data was analyzed through SPSS version-22. The variables were computed and tested through various statistical tests. The data set was tested through Co relational analysis, descriptive tests and frequencies distribution analysis. The analyzed data was presented in the form of tables, explanations against each research objective.

### Data Analysis:

The collected data was analyzed through SPSS version-22 and presented in the form, of meaningful tabulations and explanations against each unit of variable.

**Table.1 Correlation b/w Career counseling with Academic Performance**

<b>Correlations</b>			
Variables		Career Counseling	Academic Performance
Career Counseling	Pearson Correlation	1	.328**
	Sig. (2-tailed)		.000
	N	200	200
Academic Performance	Pearson Correlation	.328**	1
	Sig. (2-tailed)	.000	
	N	200	200

\*\* . Correlation is significant at the 0.01 level (2-tailed).

According to (V.A. Profillidis, G.N. Botzoris, in Modeling of Transport Demand, 2019) The Pearson correlation coefficient "r" is a closed interval measure of the strength of a linear relationship between two variables X and Y that takes values in the range [-1, +1]. We can differentiate the following instances based on the Pearson correlation coefficient's range of values between X and Y:

- $r = 1$ , is positive and perfectly relationship
- $0.8 < r < 1$ , it demonstrate a strong and positive
- $0.3 < r < 0.6$ , it show a moderate and positive relationship
- $0 < r < 0.3$ , it show a weak and positive relationship
- $r \approx 0$ , very weak or no relationship
- $0 < r < -0.3$ , it testifies a weak and negative
- $-0.3 < r < -0.6$ , it show a moderate and negative relationship
- $-0.8 < r < -1$ , it show a strong and negative
- $r = -1$ , perfect and negative relationship

Table (1.1) shows the correlation between career counseling and academic performance. The result shows that the value of Pearson correlation coefficient **R-value** is .328 which is positive, the results presents that the proposed variables have moderate and positive relationship.



**P-Value** presents the results of correlations between the variables. When the **P-Value** is less than  $<0.01$  is viewed as highly statistically significant. "The most frequent criterion is  $P0.05$ ," Rebecca Bevans (2020) said, "but the threshold varies on your field of study; some fields prefer thresholds of 0.01, or even 0.001". So the table suggests that P value is .000 which is less than 0.01. As a result, there is strong evidence of a link between two variables. Therefore, the null hypothesis is dismissed and the alternative hypothesis is accepted ( $N=200, r=.328, p<0.01$ )

### **Findings:**

Based on the results of analysis of data the study findings are partially positive. The study presents that career counseling play a vital role in the 21st century, and its need is increased day by day with the upcoming new career paths made difficult for the pupils to choose the best career for themselves. Moreover career counseling as become necessary for analyzing the strength and weakness of a student and providing them with the best suitable career for them. In the meantime career counseling also affects the overall academic performance of a student. The objective of the research was to analyze the correlation between career counseling and students' academic performance. The result opted for the statistical portion the value of Pearson correlation coefficient ( $r=0.328$ ) which shows that there is a moderate but positive relation between the variables and the P value ( $P=.000$ ) is less then given significant level 0.01 therefore null hypothesis is rejected and alternative hypothesis is accepted according to the statistical results of data analysis. Hence, it's proved that the career counseling has a positive effect on the overall academic performance of a student at university level.

### **Conclusion:**

The purpose of this study was to find out the link between career counseling and student academic performance. It was conducted in university of Balochistan, Quetta district. Amongst 200 student-respondents sampled from the target population, all responded returned the questionnaires. All the respondents were above 18 years old. Among them, there were 43% of male, 57% of female students. Through the primary data from respondents, the results showed that there is a moderate and positive impact of career counseling on student's academic performance. Hence, according to the research Students that receive proper career advisory services are more succeed in their disciplines. The study concludes that the career counseling has a significant impact on student's academic performance at university level. The students were asked through a structured questionnaire which consists on several statements. The statements were about the

student's experiences on career counseling and its impact on their academic performance. The study concludes that the students who get career counseling in workshops, orientations, training or seminars academic CGPA, progress and relevant curricular activities were better than those students who never get chance of career counseling at university level.

### **Recommendations:**

Based on this research paper the following recommendations are suggested from data analysis, student's experiences, and researcher personal observations.

1. It was recommended that to organize the continuous career counseling classes and courses at college and university level.
2. It was recommended that at the time of admission the university students must be enrolled in their choice departments and must be monitored throughout their academic career.
3. It was recommended that career counseling seminars, workshops, training orientations must be organized at college, university level.
4. It was recommended that career counselors help and guide university students to set goals for student's academic career and properly evaluate their academic performance to achieve the desired goals.
5. The Ministry of Education should hire counselors to support students' professional development as they progress from elementary to secondary school. This will assist them in improving their professional information. It will also help them make an educational decision.
6. All education stakeholders, including parents, would become involved and trained in vocational counseling and development for pupils. Students, university administration, government organizations, lecturers/teachers, and the general public should be made aware of the need for career counseling services through seminars, public lectures, and workshops.
7. Students from different University's and areas both urban and rural should be a part of the population for future research.
8. Furthermore a research should be conducted on the secondary and higher secondary level, because it is the most crucial stage for the student career selection. On this level the student decide their future career.
9. As we are in 21th century where the careers are more specialized instead of generalized in the past therefore universities and colleges should take measure to provide better career counseling to their students.

10. Colleges and universities should appoint career counselors for their pupils, because choosing a right career will boost the overall academic performance, whereas a wrong career choices will led to a complete failure.
11. Beside these if a student choose a right career for himself he will surely contribute to the economy of the country, because a person specialized in his area of work will be fruitful for the economy vice versa an unspecialized person will led to economic failure.

## References:

- Brown, S. D., & Lent, R. W. (Eds.). (2012). *Career Development and Counseling: Putting Theory and Research to Work*. Retrieved from <http://www.ebrary.com.ezproxy2.drake.brockport.edu>
- C. A, Campbell., & C. A, Dahir (1997).. *The national standards for school counseling programs*. Alexandria, VA: American School Counselor Association
- C.A. Dahir & C.B. Stone (2003). *Accountability a measure of the impact school counselors have on student achievement* *Professional School Counseling*, 6(3), 214-220
- Curry, J., & Milsom, A. (2013). *Career Counseling in P-12 Schools*. Retrieved from <http://www.ebrary.com.ezproxy2.drake.brockport.edu>
- Gysbers, N.C. (2013). *Career-ready students: a goal of comprehensive school counseling programs*. *Career Development Quarterly*, 61(3), 283+. Retrieved from <http://go.galegroup.com.brockport.idm.oclc.org/ps/i.do?p=GRGM&u=brockport&id=G ALE%7CA344209198&v=2.1&it=r&sid=summon&authCount=1#>
- <http://www.ebrary.com.ezproxy2.drake.brockport.edu>
- International Encyclopedia Britannica (1978)
- I. paye (1983) *Educational and Vocational Guidance: Concept and Approaches*. University of Ife press pp 29
- Makinde (1987) *Comparative Analysis of Modern and Traditional Guidance*: paper presented at university of Accra Ghana
- Onyejiaka (2001). *Career guidance and counselling in schools*. Lagos: Vita-Nasco and Company.
- Pope, M. (2000). *A Brief History of Career Counseling in the United States*. Retrieved from *Career Development Quarterly*, 48(3), 194-211.
- <https://www.questionpro.com/blog/convenience-sampling/>
- <https://www.sciencedirect.com/topics/social-sciences/pearson-correlation-coefficient>
- <https://www.scribbr.com/statistics/p-value/>

## **Hybrid Warfare: Challenges and Options for Pakistan**

By

Amjad Raza Khan

### **Abstract:**

*The research paper is aimed to analyses Hybrid Warfare's swift transforming aspects in the modern era to detriment its impact on the situation encountered by Pakistan. The research probes that in what manner Elements of National Power and society's various realms are influenced by Hybrid Warfare application. Article also encircles that how the traditional rival, India, imposed Hybrid warfare on Pakistan in recent past and spot on the current challenges which can be transformed into possibilities to mount Hybrid Warfare against Pakistan. The phrase, Hybrid warfare, is modern-day slogan variously referred in various military and academic forums. Besides non uniformity on the definition; its real notion, domains and zones have been agreed upon. Research is aimed to identify, that currently, Pakistan is confronting multi-dimensional and multidirectional challenges with the augmented space provided by active fault lines. However, within this complex scenario, a brighter ray of hope indicates a way forward that those challenges can be transformed into opportunities.*

**Keywords:** Hybrid warfare, Elements of National Power, Hybrid Threat, Unified National Hybrid Policy.

### **Introduction:**

After Cold War, international security arena has witnessed and undergone through major changes. With emerging asymmetric arenas, academics along the military organizations are continuously developing fresh theories to comprehend the evolving nature of conflicts. Amongst these concepts, important is the "Hybrid Warfare" which is commonly known as a war at political and military arenas incorporating blend of both unconventional and conventional means, demonstrating characteristics of regular and or irregular wars, headed by all or some Elements of National Power but concluded by the quantified application. Pakistan since its inception has confronted multifaceted challenges. Currently, Pakistan is facing a dynamic form of hybrid warfare, by its enemies and supported allies. The genesis of this emerging issue with linkages to a series of international and regional changes covering; India's inability in articulating true

manifest of Cold Start Doctrine, Kashmiris' intensified resistance, China Pakistan Economic Corridor, and designation of India as strategic partner by the United States against China. Pakistan's geo-strategic significance coupled with vulnerable internal fault-lines; make it susceptible to Hybrid Warfare. India possesses both intent and essential capabilities to mount Hybrid War against Pakistan. Hybrid war is considered identical to currently India-led multi-dimensional dissident struggles utilizing inside and outside Pakistan arenas with a case in point of India's continued opposition at all international forums, Financial Action Task Force (FATF) and the United Nations in the recent past.

#### **Hybrid Warfare:**

Firstly, Robert Walker underpinned Hybrid Warfare as the space between an unconventional and conventional warfare which retains features of both realms, necessitates intense flexibility for transition at operational and tactical levels (Walker, 1998). Both, states and the non-state actors can initiate and conclude hybrid warfare (Hoffman, 2007). In past when irregular tactics and extended forms of conflict have been marked mostly as tactics of weak opponent, in future hybrid adversaries may develop them because of their efficacy. Grey is termed as the new color of war (Thiele, 2016). Officially, Pakistan has not described Hybrid Warfare; however, in Hilal Magazine it has been described as a form of warfare linking a variety of means, employed concurrently or in sequence (Ehsan, 2018).

#### **Essential Ingredients of Hybrid Warfare:**

Hybrid Warfare expands and encircles a wider band of conflict which transforms itself from a neither Peace nor War (low end spectrum) to High End transitioning, but not ending as a Conventional War and may or may not terminate on nuclear demonstration but not the nuclear war. Hybrid signifies gathering more components for making one. Once we interpret this grim perspective in comprehending Hybrid Warfare, it is similar to pick the best method and or tool out of various choices or Elements of National Power (EoNP) for achieving political objectives inside the Hybrid Warfare domain. Environment effects to a great extent on the choice amongst these aspects as sensibility to the surroundings are imperative in all conflicts. The EoNP are employed inside the Hybrid Warfare's spectrum in both manners i.e., the linear or non-linear patterns conditional to the willpower to achieve objectives and the surrounds.

#### **Role of EoNP in Hybrid Warfare:**

- a) **Diplomatic.** The diplomatic domain mainly incorporates discussions, conversations, or violent declarations for compelling or changing conduct of objective state using threats that if the

needs are not fulfilled what consequences must be faced by target state. For example, in 1994, the US President W J Clinton issued a statement that the message to dictators of the Haiti is clear. Leave now or you will be forced and out from power (Hoffman, 2009). Similar kind of pressure is pertinent when a great amount of disproportionateness is present.

- b) **Economic.** This domain of National Power constitutes methods as economic embargos and or trade sanctions on objective state while an aggressor's needs are not fulfilled. It can be coupled and or coincide with the diplomatic element if urgency in implementation of demands is required. US economic restrictions on North Korea and on Iran are good examples in this regard.
- c) **Political or Social.** Through this important domain of national power, a strong state tries to intervene in domestic matters of objective state as soon as demands are not fulfilled. It may possibly or may not result into a total regime change in target state.
- d) **Military.** This element of national power is the strongest in all instruments. This includes a variety of kinetic and non-kinetic operations. At the lower end of the hybrid continuum, this could encompass information based clandestine operations, surgical strikes, a forces movement, resorting to the forces on readiness and conduct of missile or nuclear experiments as well. This is the stage when conflict appears to be excelling from Grey Zone to the High End of conflict or in a full-scale war.
- e) **Information Operations (IOs).** The effectiveness of the media, cyber and Electronic Warfare are utilized to augment the results achieved from other domains and add to the main aim of communicating demands of a target state. These can also aid the persistence of strategic communication. This domain is rated as second or sometime even the most effective element in this kind of warfare.

#### **Key Principles - Qualifying Conflicts' Hybridity**

Keeping in view, a variety of viewpoints at international arena, five main attributes are assumed to underline the key principles of Hybrid War notions: -

- a) **Blend of Means.** It implies the organized employment of all EoNP inside conflict arena; however, technology dominates and turns out to be a fundamental enabler to synchronise all principals in this blend.
- b) **Density of Methods.** Complex operations built on orchestrated and adaptive usage of traditional weapons, unpredictable strategies, violence, and illegal conduct intended at political goals (Mazarr, (2015).

- c) **Diversity of Actors.** State-owned and or non-state actors may possibly be utilized independently or as blend, synchronized in time and space at all stages, i.e., from strategic to operational, and tactical.
- d) **Variety of Effects.** This form of warfare tends to intensify ambiguity, obfuscate decision-making, and sluggish the direction of efficient responses to aggressions generated.
- e) **Swath of Conduct.** Utilizing non-military methods, like electronic, cyber and information operations, strategic intimidation, and unconventional war for manipulating the objective state's liabilities but may possibly entail conventional conflicts.

#### **Hybrid Warfare Evolution Framework**

Hybrid Warfare entails a widespread band from *Grey Zone – The Low End* to Evident Hostility/ *Conventional War – The High End* versus an objective state by the aggressor to attain control. EoNP are deployed in synchronized method inside the continuum to fetch about fluctuations in the object system.

**Grey Zone Phase.** In chronological aspects, Grey Zone dominates wider space in the whole spectrum. This zone describes aggressive interface between two battlers that go down between conventional battle and peace dichotomy (Freedman, 1998). Major characteristics of Grey Zone phase are as follows: -

- a) Utilizes and employs mostly non-military or non-kinetic tools.
- b) Follows and pursues political objectives through consistent and cohesive, integrated campaigns.
- c) Endeavors to remain under significant escalatory or red line levels to avoid outright, traditional conflict.
- d) Transforms and moves progressively toward its goals rather than pursuing decisive outcomes in a certain period chronologically or certainly as per influences of environment.

**Stages of Grey Zone Phase.** These stages may take place chronologically as a strategy of the aggressor or may be as an outcome of the objective state's actions and may possibly at occasions be employed simultaneously.

- a) **Latent Stage.** During this stage conflict inhabits beneath the carpet of continual hostilities, but not emerged with the predisposition or prompting into following stage. Though, the dichotomy persists indistinct and insipid and may transfer to Covert Coercion. It is at this stage that the vulnerable elements and vulnerabilities of a state are classified, however, remains dormant but with the tendency to be used when required through clandestine means. This necessitates admission in society, though the objective state either continues to be unfriendly or in denial of the conflict presence.



- b) **Covert Coercion Stage.** A method and stage when belligerents involved in intimidation, inclined to be hesitant to bring out their requirements and targets. As an alternative, they emerge to be dependent on objective in translating their movements as determining the boundaries of appropriate behavior<sup>7</sup>. Leaning to covert coercion has the advantage of deniability but the shortcoming of absence of simplicity, ways and resources may include disavowal of success by means of technological and financial resources, intelligence maneuvers, cyber warfare, criminal acts, violence, and sub orthodox warfare, beside the believable denial.
- c) **Overt Coercion Stage.** At occasions it functions along covert coercion, wherein, covert coercion maintains, and the invader state continue in deniability but emphasizes on escalating conflict by, different evident instruments to incorporate diplomatic, economic, political, and military methods. Information strategies persist characteristic of linking strengths. Additional means to strengthen may consist of law-fare, military gatherings, military exercises and or missile trials and economic embargoes, etc.

**High End Conflict Phase.** Intensification and the termination of Grey Zone, whereby, combatants traverse the threshold, “control” is not attained by means of non-kinetic methods, thus going into immediate military hostility. Attributes of High-End Conflict Phase are: -

- a) Follows political aims as non-kinetic means over-due for accomplishing the intentions in supposed timeframe.
- b) High End conflict acts highly when disproportionateness exist and may possibly turn out to be counter-beneficial if the targeted state’s behavior or punitive capability is mis-analyzed.
- c) Requires well deemed and reasonable check-sheet to get into military hostility because ensuing desolation may be more important than any potential gain.
- d) Nuclear factor underscores spectrum when battlers possess this expertise regardless of disproportionateness in other domains.

**Stages of High-End Conflict Phase.** Two stages of this Phase are: -

- a) **Limited War.** It is a war with limited geographical incarceration instead of involving complete country in war with restricted objectives, such as troop withdrawal or exchanged compromise<sup>7</sup> through curtailed utilization of military resources or restraining attacks on definite targets, such as a divergence amongst counterforce and counter city outbreaks (Brynen, 2011).
- b) **All-out War.** It is resorted as a final possibility or with purpose in synchronization with additional endeavors intended for determining the environment for the use of military means, to

safeguard submission and adjustment in behavior of objective government.

### **Application of Hybrid Warfare against Pakistan - 1971 War**

Hybrid warfare's usage against Pakistan is not a modern phenomenon. Traditionally, several threats can be termed as hybrid; it is not essentially new (Naureen, 2017). Pakistan faced Hybrid Warfare in 1971. The traditional rival India manifested it with great intelligence which encompassed the spectrum from a social divergence to economic devastation and transmitted in politico-military conflict. Conduct of this war can be summarized as follows.

#### **Grey Phase Zone - Latent Stage (Aug 1947 - 6 Dec 1970)**

- a) Predominantly, concerns of socio-cultural inequality, sub-nationalism, language, economic deficiency, political alienation and inadequate strength in state organizations and military were fueled.
- b) The capital replacement, delaying results of 1970, Agartala plot, and Six Point formula of Sheikh Mujeeb Rehman resulted into the climax of conflict's latent stage.
- c) Central government could not focus and resolve the major concerns of East Pakistan population which created anxiety amongst the masses.

#### **Grey Phase Zone - Covert Coercion Stage (7 Dec 1970 - 30 Mar 1971)**

- a) Repeated rescheduling and denial in passing power to political parties stemmed in rebellion movement.
- b) Operation Searchlight was commenced and as a result refugees start moving towards India. India manipulated this in information domain.

#### **Grey Zone - Overt Coercion Stage (30 Mar - 21 Nov 1971)**

- a) The Indian Parliament passed a resolution to assist the rebels in East Pakistan. Subsequently, the Mukti Bahini was trained in India.
- b) Pakistan Army started Operation Search Light which brought in a bit of peace, but Mukti Bahini continued its criminal / terrorist pursuits along military intimidation in East Pakistan.
- c) India manipulated the happenings at international arena and propagated the human rights violations, and intimidated Pakistan in diplomatic, economic, military, and information spheres.
- d) The Indian Air Defence and Navy began pestering Pakistani trade ships and PIA, therefore imposing them to adopt a lengthier deviation for reaching East Pakistan.

### **High End Conflict - All-out War Stage (21 Nov - 16 Dec 1971)**

- a) India launched a multipronged assault with Mukti Bahini against Pakistan Army in East Pakistan.
- b) Pakistan adopted a flawed strategy that defense of East Pakistan lies in the West Pakistan and commenced an Air Campaign ensued by operations at land. However, it did not generate meaningful outcome and on 16 December 1971, lost Dacca.

### **Current Hybrid Threat to Pakistan**

As a result of failure to frighten Pakistan through nuclear arsenals and conventional means, adversaries are operating hybrid warfare techniques to bleed Pakistan. With use of complex propaganda, they are maligning Pakistan through financing militants and steering terrorist activities inside the country. It is an open secret that India with its like-minded states is utilizing all overt and or covert tools, conventional and unconventional techniques to undermine Pakistan's national security.

Present evolving Hybrid Warfare scenario built against Pakistan demands from all stake holders to articulate a combined strategy for safe steering of Pakistan out of current economic crises and develop a privileged space in a hostile neighborhood. Pakistan's economic managers may not stay in a state of denial anymore since in 21st Century hybrid warfare, a state's economic well-being may be the first and main firewall against strategic chaos and we should not shy away from this reality (Musarrat et al, 2013).

### **Challenges and Options for Pakistan**

Currently Pakistan is facing challenges which may be rightly termed as enabling factors of Hybrid Warfare. These challenges include following: -

- a) **Poor Governance.** Inadequate law and order situation, higher crimes rate, corruption, economic hardships, injustice, unemployment, and lack of necessities are the outcome of poor governance (Pasha, 2019). Current political chaos between Pakistan Democratic Movement (PDM) and Pakistan Tehrik e Insaf (PTI) is aggravating governance situation to focus on basic issues.
- b) **Low Literacy Rate, Fragile Economy, and Institutional Friction.** Inadequacy of quality education and low literacy rate has made our youth a soft target which can be exploited with ease. Current economic state does not have any potential and major institutions have become a burden on the economy. Political forces friction with military and judiciary under blame game coupled with the separation of power between state institutions has created problems in smooth functioning of the government.

- c) **Terrorism.** The situation in Afghanistan has compelled Pakistan into war on the Western Front. Main causes of terrorism inside Pakistan are poor education, unemployment, inadequate infrastructure, and poverty, which serve as instigators of Hybrid Warfare.
- d) **Sectarian and Ethnic Violence.** At present, Pakistan is facing ethnic and sectarian violence and various players of Hybrid Warfare are exploiting it to destabilize the country.
- e) **Energy Crisis and Economy of War.** Pakistan has lost billion dollars in global war against terrorism which has not only affected our exports, foreign investment, and overall economic activity but also disrupted the import demand and tax collection. Pakistan lost 258.1 billion dollars by joining hands in war against terror (Chappell & Glennie, 2010). The rapid increase on security and collapse of tourism industry are other main concerns.
- f) **Water War.** Since 1960, India has violated the Indus River Treaty many times and created various water issues for Pakistan. India has adopted Aqua War Strategies to push Pakistan into drought. Agriculture sector is the prime target due to its substantial dependence on water. The situation is further aggravated as the provinces have serious difference on water issues.
- g) **Migration of Skilled Persons.** Owing to hostile domestic situation and reduced chances to excel, qualified human capital is drifting from Pakistan<sup>12</sup>. Countless skilled manpower, particularly doctors, scientists, engineers, and researchers with high qualifications are serving in developed countries.
- h) **Military Aspects.** In the military domain, following aspects can be enlisted which may assist in initiation of Hybrid warfare: -
  - 1) Since long, a well-articulated plan is being followed to defame armed forces and ISI. The allegation on both institutions to aid Haqqani network, making their unfair association with Pulwama, Uri, Pathankot, and Mumbai attacks are amongst the many examples to malign Pakistan.
  - 2) In past, Pakistan Army was drawn into the political issues because of the bad governance and subsequently this issue was used to create a rift between the Army, people, and government. A repetition of same script is in process even today, where politicians are changing alliances and blaming Army.
  - 3) Current economic restraints are creating problems in attaining and improving military technologies.
  - 4) Advancement of satellite technology by India coupled with the possible jamming of a US-based GPS navigation system which is

in use in Pakistan Defence Forces has a severe military consequence.

### **Pakistani Statistics - Serving as Hybrid Warfare Enablers**

Following are some significant statistics, indicating our position in various realms: -

- a) Human Development Index - 147th ranking in World.
- b) Population living below poverty line - 29.5 %.
- c) Illiteracy rate in Pakistan - 40 % of total population.
- d) Ranking in corruption - 117th.
- e) Global Terrorism Index - 7th positions in World.
- f) Population suffering from food security - 43 % of the total population.

### **Opportunities and Recommend Course of Action**

It is obvious from the threat that Hybrid Warfare will target EoNP in the linear and or non-linear manner, supplemented by conflict expansion to socio-political, ideological, and legal fields, whereas terrorism and nuclear proliferation can be combined.

- a) **Improving Governance.** Political stability is key to good governance. The need of the day is to allow the democratic process to continue. Special emphasis in gradually correcting law and order situation, taking concrete measures to reduce opportunities of corruption, and controlling higher crimes rate will allow strength to connect social fibres.
- b) **Increasing Literacy Rate, Stabilising Economy, and Harmony between State Institutions.** Quality education is not only the right of every citizen but also the backbone of good governance and enhancing any society capability to deal with threats of hybrid warfare. A unified, unilingual education system with strict control on the public education system is a tested option. Improved economic situation reduces a society chance to fall prey in hands of hybrid threats. Increasing taxpayer circles, self-sustain institutions and privatization of weak one is the better solution. Synergy between the main institutions would enable unidirectional move towards good governance and to attain a stabilising economic situation. History dictates that joint move of military; judiciary and the political system is key requirement in our scenario. To achieve this, a clear demarcation of institutional limits is required to be chalked out. A joint committee of these institutions under the apex committee of parliament is the suitable option to draw these uncrossable boundaries.
- c) **Eliminating Terrorism and Developing Sectarian / Ethnic Harmony.** Exposure of Pakistan to terrorism and prey to the blame of sponsoring same is a dilemma faced by Pakistan in the recent

past. Developing Islamic harmony, sectarian unification on commonalities, delivery of speedy and effective justice, reducing poverty lines, raising education standards, and creating employment opportunities, are the needed steps to be taken to ward off Hybrid Warfare possibility. Exposure to sectarian / ethnic faultiness can be averted by promoting commonalities and bringing forward learned scholars for presenting aim of the Islamic teachings.

- d) **Water Management.** A good water management policy is the cry of day to lessen the possibility of becoming a tool of Hybrid warfare. Indeed, amicable solution of big dams' issues is necessary, however, at present, construction of small reservoirs and expediting progress on-going projects are the key enablers to this end. Better articulated water distribution policy amongst the provinces through a coordinated effort to be addressed at priority.
- e) **Unified National Hybrid Policy.** Articulating an immediate but elaborated unified hybrid warfare policy is mandatory for Pakistan. A politically owned consistent policy, with measures for enhancing institutional capabilities to focus on a complete threat spectrum through centralized command, decentralized implementation is required to be adopted. In which, understanding, proficiency, and institutional competence of state organizations be employed to build capacities of further state institutions.
- f) **Deter-Adapt-Respond-Resist-Engage (DARE) Framework.** The DARE framework is suggested to contextualize Counter Hybrid Warfare measures. Our rivals must be deterred to embark on decisive efforts with regards to following aspects: -
  - 1) Lessening rivals' endeavours to undermine CPEC security.
  - 2) Incapacitating state and non-state actors to ignite ethno-linguistic violence.
  - 3) Reducing possibilities of enemies for opening new kinetic frontages due to governance problems.
  - 4) Eliminating possible exploitation of educated youth by extremist organizations.
  - 5) NGOs working on behest of foreign agendas.
- g) **Role of NACTA.** NACTA ought to be made more efficient. NSA must take strategic responsibility to accomplish and coordinate Pakistan Response to Hybrid Warfare.
- h) **Cohesive National Security Mechanism.** This mechanism should have positive inclusion of Pakistan Armed Forces, intelligence agencies, Civil Armed Forces, ANF, ASF, Civil Defence Organization, police, PCG, PMSA, and NDMA to counter hybrid threats.

- i) **Capacity Building of Institutions.** Gradual investment must be made for capacity building of intelligence agencies, CAF, police, ANF, ASF, PMSA, NDMA, PDMA's and Civil Defence Organization and to counter Hybrid Warfare.
- j) **The Conventional Instrument and Nuclear Domain.** Plausible capability in traditional and nuclear domain must be preserved for successful response against regional threats. We must struggle on concerns through aggressive nodding by employing other EoNP, for which military reaction is not the desired option. Moreover, we must participate to channelize our endeavour and detach the opponent from monetary, and diplomatic backing, but safeguarding equal for our effort.
- 1) **International and National Engagement.** Efforts to involve China, Russia, USA, Afghanistan, Iran, and Turkey for resolving Afghan issue is important. Likewise, regional nations need to be pursued for inclusion in CPEC project. Special attention is needed to be given to Iran and Afghanistan on cross border terrorism. At national level, coordinating efforts to combine and take along provinces on all issues affecting national security.

### **Conclusion**

The fictional role of warfare has progressed rapidly in current times. In imminent conflicts, traditional or asymmetrical conflicts are questionable to be employed alone, but their use in blend as Hybrid War is a visible fact. Recent past usage of Hybrid war tactics and techniques employing all EoNP has been witnessed across the globe with varying outcomes. Pakistan's key role in neighborhood hybrid warfare, its geographic strategic location, successful application of hybrid war by India against Pakistan in past by utilizing then available fault lines and traditional rival's endeavors with its like-minded allies coupled with the available loose strings to generate hybrid warfare, Pakistan, must devise and adopt to successfully operate in such complicated conflicts. This strategy should be part of a comprehensive methodology comprising all EoNP while onboarding all relevant institutions through gradual capacity building alongside tightening the loose strings by taking remedial measures to not only succeed in this newer yet ever-evolving type of warfare. The present challenges also provide an opportunity to take the hybrid warfare scenario across the geographic lines.

## References:

- Brynen, Rex. (2011) Countering Hybrid Threats Available online at <https://paxsims.wordpress.com/2011/05/15/countering-hybrid-threats-aar>.
- Chappell, L, & Glennie, A. (2010). Show me the money (and opportunity): Why skilled people migrated from Pakistan.
- Ehsan M Khan. (2018). Hybrid Warfare, A Conceptual Perspective.
- Freedman. (1998). Strategic Coercion: Concepts and Cases – Chapter-10 cited by Syed Ali South Asia: The Perils of Covert Coercion, London: Oxford University Press, p-249.
- Hoffman, Frank G. (2007). Conflict in the 21st Century: The Rise of Hybrid Wars. Monograph, Arlington: The Potomac Institute for Policy Studies.
- Hoffman, Frank G. (2009). Hybrid Warfare and Challenges. Joint Forces Quarterly, Issue 52, 1st Quarter 2009.
- Mazarr, (2015). Mastering the Grey Zone: Understanding a Changing Era of Conflict. Carlisle, Pennsylvania: United States Army War College Press, p-55.
- Musarrat, R., Afzal, R., & Azhar, M. S. (2013). National security and good governance: Dynamics.
- Naureen, A. (2017). Hybrid War and Economy.
- Pasha, H. A. (2019). Growth and Inequality in Pakistan: Agenda for Reforms in Islamabad.
- Thiele, Ralph. (2016). Hybrid Threats: And how to Counter Them. Institute for Strategie-Politik-Sicherheits-und Wirtschaftsberatung ISPSW.
- Walker, Robert G. (1998). The United States Marine Corps and Special Operations. Naval Postgraduate School Monterey, CA.



## US-Afghan Relations since World War II Till 9/11

By

<sup>1</sup>Deepak Kumar, <sup>2</sup>Fida Muhammad Bazai

### Abstract:

*The history of US-Afghan relations is not very much long as both nations developed their diplomatic relations during the cold war since before World War II America did not consider Afghanistan as its sphere of influence due the great game, which was played between the United Kingdom and Russia to protect their interests in the region. The US did not intervene in this region because of its isolationist policy and lack of economic interests in Afghanistan. However, things changed after the Second World War, when USSR emerged as a military superpower of the world along with the US which was also emerged as another superpower both militarily and economically. Afghanistan, despite being neutral during the World War II, suffered greatly in economy. This forced Afghan leadership to develop friendly relations with USA and convince them to invest in Afghanistan through trade and defense cooperation. Initially, the US was reluctant to invest and cooperate but the threat of Soviet Union's efforts of expansion towards the warm waters of Indian Ocean in the region through Afghanistan invasion compelled USA to cooperate with Afghanistan. America with the help of Pakistan and its premier intelligence agency, defeated USSR which was also followed by its breakup. The USA once again left the region as its mission to defeat and break USSR was completed. The Mujahedeen, who were once funded and trained by America's CIA and Pakistan's ISI against Soviet Union, became Taliban and formed Islamic government in Afghanistan. This attracted many extremists towards Afghanistan who found a safe place to launch opposition against the US over its anti-Islamic policies of Middle East and other Muslim countries. Osama Bin Laden was among those extremists who formed their bases in Afghanistan. America warned Taliban to not use their territory against US and its allies. In the meanwhile, the 9/11 attacks took place in New York and Pentagon. The*

---

<sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar, Department of International Relations, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

<sup>2</sup>Professor, Dr. Fida Muhammad Bazai, Research Supervisor, Department of International Relations, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

*US was shocked and instantly blamed Al Qaeda and demanded Afghan Taliban to handover the culprits. The Taliban declined and America declared war on Afghanistan. This paper discusses various factors of US-Afghan relations and other issues in the region, which forced America to intervene in the region to protect its interests.*

**Keywords:** USA, Taliban, USSR, Afghanistan, Cold war etc.

**Introduction:**

The US-Afghan diplomatic relations were established in 1942. In 1943, United States gives recognition to the state of Afghanistan. George Washington, in his farewell speech, emphasized the establishment of US ties with Afghanistan. He urged his country to develop friendly relations with all the nations; and the presidents after him agreed with this policy (Parker, 1955). President McKinley shifted the United States' foreign policy from isolation to the establishment of friendly ties with other nations (Ruggie, 1997). After that in fifty years, the process of developing relations with various countries took place. Afghanistan was of little concern or interest to the United States. But, King Amanullah Khan tried to develop relations with America. He even sent personal delegations to USA to establish diplomatic relations between Afghanistan and America.

In January 1921, an Afghan delegation visited America to develop diplomatic ties and provided an incentive for American businessmen to invest in Afghanistan. But US Secretary of State Charles E. Hughes turned down the bid - citing Afghanistan as a British stooge (Gregorian, 1969). Another factor was Afghanistan's strong relations with Germany, which was the nation that fought America in World War I. It was in 1937 that a formal agreement was made, and America recognized Afghanistan and that's how economic cooperation began between the two countries. The economic conditions of Afghanistan were not good; after the start of World War II, it got worst. Despite strong ties with Germany, Italy, and Japan, Afghanistan remained neutral throughout World War II. Their shipments to Western and some Eastern countries were halted as a result of the war, and they suffered economically. Fruits and Karakul skins were their exports (Maroof, 1990). After WWII, America ended its policy of isolation and began to play a political role in world affairs. In 1942, the United States established a diplomatic mission in Kabul. In Washington, W. H. Van Engert served as the first American ambassador, and Muhammad Naeem served as the first Afghan ambassador.

**Cold War:**

In 1945, the writer George Orwell coined the word "Cold War". This was a time of political and geographical turmoil between two world superpowers the Soviet Union and the United States of America (as well as their Eastern and Western block allies). Although the exact dates of this cold war are unclear. Historians say it lasted from 1947 to

the fall of the Soviet Union. The term "cold" was used since there were no large-scale battles or wars. Instead, they engaged in a proxy war with one another. The United States and USSR fought this war to expand their diplomatic dominance in the region. Democratic countries in the west had sided with the US while communist countries in the east had sided with Soviet Union. Right-wing countries and democratic governments were supported by the US while communist and left-wing countries were backed by USSR. The Soviet Union founded communist states in Europe in 1948 and the British was worried about their long-term presence. USSR wanted to expand its position in Europe while the British and Americans were opposed to it. As a result, Eastern Europe came under the USSR's influence and Western Europe came under the United States' influence (Tucker, 2007). The Cold War started after the end of World War II as the new world order was about to start. To fight USSR's increasing supremacy in world politics, the United States established the NATO alliance in 1949. In 1955, the USSR established the Warsaw Pact in response to this. Significant developments at the time included the Berlin Blockade, the Chinese Civil War, the Korean War, the Suez Crisis, the Berlin Crisis of 1961, and the Cuban Missile Crisis took place. In 1968, the Soviet Union annexed Czechoslovakia, and the United States faced internal and external challenges as a result of the Vietnam War. Both countries started working for peace and nuclear-weapons-free zones in 1970. The United States started espionage during this period. During the Afghan war, United States had another opportunity to fight USSR as they invaded Afghanistan. In 1979, USSR launched an assault on Afghanistan prompting the United States to raise political, military, and economic pressure on the Soviet Union. Ties between the US and Afghanistan started to improve during the Cold War. As a cousin of King Zahir Shah, Prince Muhamad Nadeem became the Afghan Embassy Chief in Washington, D.C. To improve bilateral ties, US President Harry Truman emphasized the importance of having representatives from both countries in Kabul and Washington at the time. Habibullah Khan Tarzi was the first Afghan ambassador to the United States who was in the office till 1953. Louis Goethe Dreyfus was the ambassador to Afghanistan from 1949 to 1951. In 1953, US Vice President Richard Nixon paid a visit to Afghanistan where he met with local officials and took a brief tour of the capital (Pickett, 2006). For the first time in 1958, Afghan Prime Minister Dauod Khan addressed the United States Congress. He stressed the importance of good relations between the US and Afghanistan in his speech. He met President Dwight D. Eisenhower and agreed to collaborate with him, signing numerous development and collaboration agreements. In New York City, he also went to the New York Stock Exchange and the Empire State Building. The US did not accept the Afghan Prime

Minister's offer of defense cooperation during that period, but they did agree to provide financial and economic assistance. America later assisted with technical assistance. Ties between Afghanistan and the United States improved dramatically as a result of the Soviet Union's support for Cuba during the revolution. The Soviet Union backed Cuban Fidel Castro during the revolution causing problems for the United States. The United States turned its attention to Afghanistan to fight the rise of communism and the Soviet Union. In 1959, President Dwight D. Eisenhower traveled to Afghanistan to meet with Afghan leaders. A meeting was held with King Zahir Shah and Prime Minister Daoud. Since President Eisenhower suspected that Afghanistan could be affected by the Soviet Union since they were neighboring nations, the US spent \$500 million in grants, loans, and aids from 1950 to 1960. King Zahir Shah visited the United States in 1964, where he met with President John F. Kennedy. The Soviets sensed America's rising presence in Afghanistan as a result of this closeness, and they were dissatisfied with US intervention. The Soviets knew they had supported Cuba's revolution, and America wanted revenge. In 1965, a communist party came into being by the name People Democratic Party of Afghanistan (PDPA). In Afghanistan's political system, this marked the formal launch of communism. They were safe because of the Soviet Union's security. This group emerged as a result of support from the Soviet Union, and it was formed to oppose American interference in Afghanistan.

**Durand Line Issue and US Response:**

In March 1951, Secretary of State for South Asian Affairs George McGhee paid a visit to Kabul and met with Muhammad Daoud to discuss the issue of Pushtunistan and military assistance, but no easy solution was found. If they took the matter to the United Nations, the United States worried that the Soviet Union would intervene. George also discussed Pak-Afghan talks on the subject, stating that he did not believe they would be fruitful (Kux, 1996). When the Soviets learned of America's active position in Afghanistan, they expressed concern and claimed that USSR had invested enough resources in the country and had strong relations with it. They also said that Afghanistan has faith Soviet Union. As the Korean War began America came under more pressure and they expected more violence from the Soviets. They offered both countries to solve the Pushtunistan problem. They suggested that both countries avoid propaganda to find a diplomatic solution to the issue. Afghanistan took a more aggressive stance on this subject, and as a result, they were denied American arms deals. It was dubbed "political refusal" in Afghanistan. The United States was concerned about rising tensions between Pakistan and Afghanistan, but Afghanistan was unwilling to normalize relations with Pakistan. In 1952, the United States attempted to resolve the conflict by mediation,

but neither country agreed. As a result, the United States removed both countries from its foreign policy agenda in 1952. The Soviets began to expand their presence in Afghanistan. The Afghan government devised a proposal to build modern roads and requested support from the United States, which they declined. After refusal from the American government, USSR decided to assist the Afghan government in developing projects (Maroof, 1990). It could be said that America was not serious about its relations with Afghanistan, and as a result, the country fell under Soviet control.

**Ignoring Afghanistan:**

In 1953, John Dulles was appointed Secretary of State, and Muhammad Daoud was appointed Prime Minister of Afghanistan. At the time, the United States attempted to develop relations with countries bordering USSR such as China and Pakistan. They supported Pakistan and provided economic and military aid to them during those years, which made Afghanistan worried. The Afghan ambassador in Washington expressed his reservations on the subject, telling the US that arming Pakistan would destabilize regional peace and create a power imbalance (Kux, 1996). Afghanistan's foreign minister, Prince Naeem, paid a visit to the United States and expressed his dissatisfaction with Soviet arms. Although the Afghan foreign minister expressed interest in entering SEATO, the US responded negatively. Pakistan became a member of SEATO, but Afghanistan did not. It was only normal for Afghanistan to fall under USSR control as a result of this.

**Inclination towards the Soviet Union:**

The United States' growing support for Pakistan as well as its refusal to allow Afghanistan to join SEATO and CENTO has strained ties between the two countries. Another problem was Pashtunistan, where the United States did not take an active part in persuading Pakistan to settle the conflict. During the Kennedy regime, Pakistan and Afghanistan relations were not successful, they even closed their borders. At the time, the Afghan Foreign Minister requested financial assistance from the United States to create an overland route via Iran, but the United States declined and instead asked Afghanistan to settle its disputes with Pakistan. The Shah of Iran interfered, requesting that Afghanistan begin trading with Pakistan. He requested King Zahir Shah to soften their stance (Hammond, 1984). Sardar Daoud was forced to resign in 1964 due to legislation prohibiting the royal family from continuing to rule. During this time, the Soviet Union strengthened its presence in Afghanistan by offering various forms of assistance. On the political stage in Afghanistan, small communist parties have emerged. At the time, the United States did not provide any support to democratic parties or systems. In 1970, both countries adopted a détente policy, which helped to reduce tensions between the

two superpowers. The United States returned to its pre-1955 policy of reducing assistance and interference. It was US policies that put Afghanistan in USSR's hands. Afghanistan received \$552 million from Soviets, compared to \$350 million from the United States. After receiving such a huge amount of funding from Soviet Union, public mindset changed towards USSR and a soft corner was established among people for them. Also, pro-Communists established the People Democratic Party of Afghanistan in 1965, with communist Noor Muhammad Tariki serving as the party's first general secretary. This party overthrew King Zahir's government, and Daud was elected President of Afghanistan. Because of the détente policy, America remained silent. Since US was more focused on the Middle East as President Nixon avoided situations in Afghanistan (Bradsher, 1999).

**Soviet Invasion:**

In 1978 Daud was assassinated along with his family and the communist party came into power in Afghanistan. America did not show any reaction at that particular time. After the coup, America showed a mild reaction by calling it a Middle Eastern type coup rather than the communist takeover. Soviet denied their role as Brezhnev told the US president that he heard about that incident on the radio (Carter, 1980). The new government claimed to be non-communist. A former ambassador Neumann told America that all leaders in the government are communist and they would follow orders from Moscow (Hammond, 1984). It was due to the moderate policy of the United State that allowed USSR to reduce American and western influence in Afghanistan, which was admitted later (Braithwaite, 2011). When an American diplomat was killed in Afghanistan, the American president became furious and in reaction, he increased support to Pakistan and Pakistan-based Islamic Groups. Taraki came under the influence of the USSR and he broke the neutrality doctrine. As a result, US with the help of Pakistan's ISI started a campaign against the communist government in Afghanistan. Because of leftist military wing commander, Noor Muhammad Tariki, Afghan President Muhammad Daud Khan's government was overthrown in April 1978. After a coalition government, the People's Party (Khalq) and the Banner (Parcham) Party came to power, but they lacked the majority of the country's support. Due to the support and backing from the USSR, people of Anti-communists doctrine opposed them. Other sections of the population, backed by Mujahedeen, erupted in political unrest and brutal activities against the government. Internal tensions within the alliance of two government parties arose, and as a result of the increased Mujahedeen insurgency, the government became weaker and it became more difficult for them to rule the Afghan state, which is why USSR decided to intervene (Bradsher, 1999). On the 24th of December 1979, USSR entered Afghanistan. When they first arrived,

the Mujahedeen had America's full support in their mission to degrade the USSR military strength in Afghanistan. To monitor cities, towns, and major regions, 100,000 USSR troops were deployed. Mujahedeen were able to move freely in rural areas. Thanks to Pakistan's help, as they were permitted to cross the border. Soviet forces attempted to put an end to civilian support for the Mujahedeen. As a result, 2.8 million Afghan civilians fled to Pakistan to avoid Soviet attacks on civilians. After receiving anti-aircraft missiles from the United States, the Mujahedeen were able to achieve success after being severely injured in airstrikes. They were able to gather personnel strength for war with the help of Pakistan and America, and they were provided with more modern weapons and more Mujahedeen came from Pakistani training camps to join them. The death toll among Soviet troops had risen to 15,000, with many more injured. They failed miserably in Afghanistan, they went there to reinforce communism and expand their reach, but the result was concerning. They did not put an end to the mujahedeen, and by killing millions of civilians and damaging their property and economy, they plunged Afghanistan into even more darkness. Finally, they agreed to pull their troops out of Afghanistan after reaching an agreement with the US, Pakistan, and Afghanistan. They completely withdrew their forces from Afghanistan on February 15, 1989 (Cordovez, 1995).

#### **The US and the Afghan Relations during Communists Party in Role:**

After the communist party's revolution in April 1978, ties between the two countries were strained. The communist party assassinated Muhammad Daoud Khan and his family during the Saur revolution. Protesters assassinated the American ambassador. Following that, the Soviet Union invaded Afghanistan. With the assistance of Pakistan, America provided aid and financial support to anti-communists forces which caused problems for USSR. They gave them guns, money, and a secure training facility in Pakistan. The Pakistani Intelligence Agency Inter-Services Intelligence (ISI) and the United States' Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) assisted mujahedeen in their war against USSR. The United States invested \$3 billion in assistance to the mujahedin. In 1989, the US embassy in Afghanistan was closed. During the Soviet invasion of Afghanistan, relations on a diplomatic level were not good enough as compared to past experiences because of increased Soviet influence in Afghanistan. The US considered the Afghan government as the Soviets' installed communist regime (Olivier, 1988).

#### **Relationships after 9/11:**

Following the Soviet's withdrawal from Afghanistan, the Taliban triumphed and seized control of the Afghan government. After a terrorist attack in New York in 2001, the United States blamed the

Taliban and Al Qaeda for the attack and launched counterattack on Afghanistan. The United States attempted to resurrect Afghanistan's political system, and Karzai was elected president after winning the election. After a long break of two to three decades, America and Afghanistan finally coordinated on a diplomatic level in 2001. The United States has given billions of dollars to Afghanistan's National Security Force for development projects such as road construction, government infrastructure, and educational institutions. In 2005, different agreements were made on strategic and diplomatic fronts. George W. Bush visited Afghanistan on March 1, 2006 and met with Hamid Karzai and other Afghan leaders. Following Bush, Obama chastised Karzai's government in 2009 for its failure to combat corruption. After winning the election in 2009, Karzai demonstrated his commitment to combating corruption by telling his officers that "a corrupt individual has no place in my country." The United States Department of State invested \$500 million to extend its embassy in Kabul, Afghanistan. US consulate was built in other cities like Mazar e Sharif and Herat. Two more consulates were planned to build in Kandahar and Jalalabad (Jabeen et al., 2010). Obama made new agreements with Afghan Officials in 2012 to improve Afghanistan's conditions. Following the withdrawal of US forces from Afghanistan, this agreement provided a road map for ties between the two countries. Afghanistan was designated as a major non-NATO ally of the United States in 2012. After Karzai, Ashraf Ghani took over as president, and there were talks of withdrawing troops from Afghanistan during that period. The big event occurred in February 29, 2020 when the Taliban and the United States concluded a peace agreement in Doha.

**Conclusion:**

To summarize the historical context of the US-Afghan relationship, it can be said that the US and the Soviet Union are equally responsible for political unrest, economic destruction, and civilian killings. Both countries have used Afghanistan to increase their power in South Asia. The United States of America and the Soviet Union had used Afghanistan as a diplomatic tool. Afghanistan was used by both states against each other. The US attempted to destabilize the Soviet Union in South Asia by providing support to the mujahedeen. They place a premium on Afghanistan because they believe it will allow them to wreak havoc on the Soviet Union. Unfortunately, Afghanistan is not a developed economy. This country has been resource-poor since its inception. Afghanistan's progress and growth are reliant on foreign assistance. Their economy was in bad condition. Poverty existed in Afghanistan, and when foreign political players exploited it for their gains, it ruined every sector of the country. Because of political instability, rulers formed alliances with various superpowers. They were influenced by communists at times and by Americans at other



times. Communists used them for the development of communism as well as against the United States. In response, the United States used Afghanistan against communists. The military competition between the United States and the Soviet Union wreaked havoc in Afghanistan. They carried their fight to Afghanistan. They never supported Afghanistan for the sake of humanity. America never invests money where they believe they will not get anything in exchange. Their entire support for Afghanistan was designed to expand their presence in South Asia. They came to Afghanistan to take on the Soviet Union, China's economic growth, and Iran. A country like Afghanistan was ruined by a power game and power politics. During these years of fighting, civilians suffered the most. They were blameless, but they bore the brunt of the punishment.

## References:

- Bradsher, Henry S. (1999). *Afghan Communism and Soviet Intervention*. London: Oxford University Press.
- Braithwaite, Rodric. *Afgansty: The Russians in Afghanistan, 1979-1989*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2011. Print.
- Cordovez, Diego and Harrison, Selig S. (1995). *Out of Afghanistan: The Inside Story of Soviet Withdrawal*. London: Oxford University Press.
- Gregorian, Vatrán. (1969). *The Emergence of Modern Afghanistan: Politics of Reforms and Modernization*. Palo Tolo: Stanford University Press.
- Hammond, Thomas T. (1984). *Red Flag over Afghanistan: The Communist Coup, the Soviet Invasion and the Consequences*. Colo: Westview.
- Kux, Dennis. (1996, Spring and Fall). American Changing Outlook on Afghanistan. *Pakistan Journal of American Studies*.
- Maroof, Muhammad Khalid. (1990). *Afghanistan and Super Powers*. New Delhi: Commonwealth Publishers.
- Mussarat Jabeen et al. (2010). US Afghan Relations: A Historical perspective of Events of 9/11. *South Asian Studies A Research Journal of South Asian Studies Vol. 25, No. 1, January- June 2010, pp.143-173*.
- Olivier Roy (1988) *The Origins of the Afghan Communist Party*1, *Central Asian Survey*, 7:2-3, 41-57, DOI: 10.1080/02634938808400623
- Parker, Henry Bamford. (1955). *The United States of America: A History*. New York: Alfred A. Knopf.
- Pickett, C.N. (2006), "The Cold War Reference Guide: A General History and Annotated
- Ruggie, John Gerard. (1997, Spring). *The Past as Prologue*.

*International Security*, Vol. 21 (4). Tucker, Spencer C (2007). *The Encyclopedia of the Cold War 5 vol.* ABC-CLIO. ISBN 978-1-85109-701-2.

## **Attitudes of Religious Preferences in Electoral Process: (A Case Study of Pashtun Society Balochistan)**

By

<sup>1</sup>Habib-ur-Rehman, <sup>2</sup>Noor Ahmed

### **Abstract:**

*Religion plays such an important part in human life. Socio-political and economic impacts of religious trends are perceived in most of the societies worldwide. The system of governance also plays its part in terms of socio-political, socio-economic and socio-religious aspects in every society and State Globally. As far as the religion is concerned, every religion stresses on the welfare and peace in the societies. In present scenario, religious trends are perceived to be used by the politicians in every society. But, this does not indicate that religious polling remains always significant factor than other trends of polling attitude in Pashtun society (Balochistan) that comprises polling preferences over issues as well as clientelism. As far as the election processes in the areas of Pashtun society (Balochistan) are concerned, the tendency of religious preferences has always been perceived in all the elections as compared to the other areas of Balochistan. The polling attitude of the voters has always been relatively the same in terms of religious preferences. Historically, some other significant factors are involved as well regarding the attitude of religious preferences. This research study focuses the part and interaction performed by Pashtun nationalist as well as religious elements in the elections as well as the socio-political and economic impacts in the perspective of Pashtun culture.*

**Keywords:** Attitudes, clientelism, Pashtun Society, Religious Elements.

### **Introduction:**

As far as religion is concerned, there is a significant relationship between Mankind and the religion. It is one of the most important aspects of human life because the effects of religion are linked with

---

<sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar, Department of Pakistan Studies, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

<sup>2</sup>Dr. Noor Ahmed, Associate Professor, Department of Pakistan Study Centre, University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

human attitudes both individually and socially. Religion plays such an important part in human life. Socio-political and economic impacts of religious trends are perceived in most of the societies worldwide. Political parties and the politicians always pursue their particular plans or agendas to get their particular targets or goals all over the world. This is the common attitude found in every society or State globally. The system of governance also plays its part in terms of socio-political, socio-economic and socio-religious aspects in every society and State Globally. The States which claim to be welfare States, in reality consider the welfare of its people as the prime obligation. The strong democratic States created democratic institutions to run the system of governance smoothly and according to the desires of its citizens. As far as the religion is concerned, every religion stresses on the welfare and peace in the societies. In Global politics, like other significant aspects of life, religion is also considered to be one of the significant factors utilized by the politicians. In present scenario, religious trends are perceived to be used by the politicians in every society. Either the secular societies or conservative societies, the religion is being utilized some way or the other, as a polling weapon to achieve particular goals or objectives all over the world. Socio-political role of religion radically escalated after attacks on World Trade Centre on 11 September 2001 in America.

**Background of the Study:**

The societies which are considered to be conservative or traditional, or not much secular, religion takes the leading role in those societies in all aspects of life. The election processes are too influenced significantly by the religious trends found in the societies. The religious matters are manipulated by the traditional religious political parties for obtaining voting preferences. This significant religious trend cannot be wiped out and is found in most advanced countries like America as well as States of the Europe as well (Botterman and Hooghe, 2009). The trend of religious preference in elections is very common in particular areas of Pakistan, especially in the province of Khyber Pakhtunkhwa and Western part of Balochistan province. The areas of Pashtun society in Balochistan are very much influenced by religious polling in the elections and it is the significant factor for socio-political and economic aspects in these areas as compared to other areas of Balochistan. But, this does not indicate that religious polling remains always significant factor than other trends of polling attitude in Pashtun society (Balochistan) that comprises polling preferences over issues as well as clientelism. The extraordinary performance in the polls and upper hand of the religious parties over the Pashtun nationalist parties in Pashtun society (Balochistan) is not the strong indicator that the religious polling is far greater than the other polling attitudes. Some other extraneous

variables always assist the religious elements in achieving the overwhelming successes in the elections. Elcock is of the opinion that attitude of the common people in the elections possesses such significant part in political study. It highlights the factors that why societies participate in elections as well as in what manner they attain the polling choices to cast votes in polls. Several socio-political issues always influence the election processes. For instance, reputation of the party heads election agendas and goals, clientalistic consideration, issue voting, age, gender, group, sect, etc. All of these above mentioned features are significant aspects for molding the polling attitude of the voters and assist them that why and who should be elected. This significant practice refers to (polling attitude) performed by the voters (Elcock, 1976). As far as the term election is concerned, it does have such strong relationship with democracy. One of the key factors of strong democracy is free and fair elections held through a systematic also on regular basis without any flaws or fluctuations. Palmer claims that, elections play the significant part for successful democracy. The practice of electing legislatures with systematic polls is crucial element for the application of genuine representative authority. The practice of elections is the most significant political practice which is undertaken by the people of an independent country. The election process keeps the people involved with the manner and exercise of politics. Therefore, people get the political training plus a robust base for the administrative values is laid down in the society (Palmer, 1975). Unfortunately the chaos of election process in Pakistan has such deep roots right from the word go. People never had a strong trust on State and its electoral institutes responsible for conducting free and fair elections in the country. As far as the election process in Pakistan is concerned, historically most of the election processes show such a poor image. The civil-military bureaucracy, corrupt leaders as well as deficiency of systematic and regular polls destroyed democratic institutions as well as the democracy in the State. The types of election procedures and policies have continuously been presented as well as planned by the State's upper-class that solely helped securing their benefits. Rigged polls, to concentrate on local also to ignore the polls provincially and nationally, the vow to hold and putt off the polls, to favor non-party elections over party based elections, to prefer indirect over direct elections, to create constitutional fluctuations in such a manner serving the vested interests of the elite classes, also to concentrate the authority and control in a single entity rather than to distribute amongst the chosen legislatures of the public, all of these above mentioned features are the principal features of the election process of the State (Wilder, 1999). As far as the election processes in the areas of Pashtun society (Balochistan) are concerned, the tendency

of religious preferences has always been perceived in all the elections as compared to the other areas of Balochistan. The polling attitude of the voters has always been relatively the same in terms of religious preferences. Historically, some other significant factors are involved as well regarding the attitude of religious preferences. The Anti-American, Anti-Russian as well as Anti-Western sentimentalities always assisted the religious parties becoming the strongest rivals of the Pashtun Nationalist parties. The results of the 2002 elections, both, at Provincial and National level are the prime example of above mentioned factors making the religious parties overpowering the Pashtun Nationalists. The attitudes of religious preferences in electoral process have got deep roots in terms of Pashtun areas in Balochistan as compared to the areas of Baloch society where the attitudes of religious preferences are relatively low. That is for the plain and obvious reasons that Pashtun areas are very much influenced by the religious elements due to Afghanistan factor. The Afghan war and its deep impacts imparted the socio-political and socio-economic problems in areas of Pashtun society in Balochistan. The current research emphasizes upon the causes and factors of polling attitudes regarding the religious preferences in the general elections of the State in Pashtun society (Balochistan) by means of special reference to the factors of party identification, issue voting, clientelism, religious and ethnic voting.

**Problem Statement:**

This research study focuses the part and interaction performed by Pashtun nationalist as well as religious elements in the elections as well as the socio-political and economic impacts in the perspective of Pashtun culture. For influencing the global mechanism as well as managing the joint relations for mankind and social groups, the religion and Nationalism remained essential equally. In lieu of the Pashtun society, The Nationalism as well as the religion equally exists at the same time. Generally, the part as well as effect of both aspects has been different. But, consequently the strategy of the State regarding the strategic depth as well as the ensuing Afghanistan war regarding the Russians, religious fanaticism is increased specially in the Pashtun parts of the State also this increase has equally affected the nationalist aspects of the Pashtun culture bringing about seemingly the possible downfall of the Pashtun nationalism. The partiality of preaching the religion in the electoral process is one of the significant indicators of using the religion as a polling weapon. Hence, it is significant measuring the religion to prefer the preaching of religious method in polling process. This research study aims to find the answer of prime importance that, "To what extent and for what specific reasons the common people are strong supporters of the religious parties comparing the Pashtun

Nationalist parties? Also this research study focuses the contributions of both, religious and nationalist's parties in terms of socio-political impacts on Pashtun society in the light of public opinion.

**Significance:**

As far as polling attitude is concerned, very little researches have been conducted upon polling attitudes in Pakistan. Mostly the researches lack the emphases upon significance of electoral processes. This research will be a significant addition regarding the literatures of polling attitudes in Pakistan by the viewpoint of the voters. This research surveys the various aspects which form the polling inclinations of the voters in Pashtun society (Balochistan) in general elections. Attempts would be made finding out the in-depth views of the individuals about validity of the polls, political parties, regarding the current organization, polling contestants as well as campaigns, etc. This research is a substantial attempt evaluating the factors of polling attitudes as well as political procedures relating to general elections in Pashtun society (Balochistan). This research also attempts contributing the literatures upon polling manners as well as polling attitudes in the country. Furthermore, this type of research is important as well in forming the assessment regarding the general elections. A theoretical attempt of this type aids to understand the polling attitudes in general elections of the country.

**Objectives of the Study:**

**Main Objective:**

The main objective of the research is to analyze the attitudes of religious preferences in electoral processes in Pashtun society (Balochistan).

**Sub-objectives:**

1. To discover the factors of polling attitudes in all electoral processes in Pashtun society (Balochistan) by particular focus on party affiliation, issue voting, clientelism as well as religious and ethnic voting.
2. To comprehend theoretically the polling factors of party affiliation, issue voting, clientelism and religious and ethnic voting.
3. To quantify the operational factors of party affiliation, issue voting, clientelism and religious and ethnic voting in the electoral processes.
4. To distinguish among significant factors of polling attitudes in Pashtun society.

**Limitation of the Study:**

1. The main target of present study is analyzing the attitudes of religious preferences in all the electoral processes in Pashtun society (Balochistan) but, due to lack of time, financial restraints this study is limited to only sample of selected respondents in major districts of Pashtun areas (Balochistan).



2. Due to shortage of resources it is difficult conducting the large sample survey.

**Literature Review:**

Panjab is the biggest province of the State in terms of population. Although the religious elements are too strong and have got the deep roots too in the society, but amazingly the religious preferences in electoral process in Panjab have always been low. Wilder describes about election history of Pakistan and the factors of polling attitudes in Panjab in 1993 polls rejecting the common factors of polling attitudes comprising feudalism as well as family relations based on tribe, group or clan. He supports the political factors of polling attitudes comprising client-patron affiliation in rural parts as well as party association in urban parts. Another key factor in electoral process is the turnout or the participation of the individuals in election processes at global and national level. Unfortunately in Pakistan the people's participation in the election process always perceived to be relatively low as compared to other strong democratic States like America, U.K and European States. It is due to mistrust between common people and the State's institutions that conduct the election process. Usually the people consider the election processes useless having the perception that their votes do not have any significance at all as the results or the choices of the elections are decided beforehand by the vague forces in the State. Therefore majority of people do not participate in the elections and as a result the outcomes of the elections are always unusual in the State. Lodhi argues regarding the attitudes of religious preferences in electoral processes in Pakistan saying that number of voters is one of the most significant factors of the polling attitudes in the country. Further she says that mostly the political parties pay no attention toward the insufficient number of voters in elections (Lodhi, 1994). Politics is regarded as a dirty game in all over the world. Majority of the politicians always pursue their particular interests. They play with the emotions of the common people like pack of cards in all aspects of life. Reilly and Sigall claim that politics is like a market where capitals are exchanged or traded for individual purposes. They further mention that whether it is the local politics or global, the only target is maximizing one's portion as well as minimizing one's costs (Reilly and Sigall, 1975).

**Theoretical/Conceptual Framework:**

Party affiliation is also one of the key factors when it comes to attitudes of polling in the world.

Like Seymour Martin Lipset, Stein Rokkan, Richard Rose, Derek Urwin and Arend Lijphart have linked the polling attitudes with religious preferences (Raymond, 2011). Philosophers like Robert Dahl, Raymond Wolfinger, Robert Harmel and John D. Robertson

describe polling attitudes with respect to ethnicity (Miller, 1971). The current study would assist to understand the above mentioned models and perceive the relationships of the models as well to describe the election politics in Pashtun society (Balochistan). About the relationship of above mentioned models this research argues that party affiliation philosophy is related to some degrees in the election processes of Pashtun areas (Balochistan), the philosophy of issue voting and clientelism are related to a greater extent; and concepts of religious as well as ethnic polling are related to some extent in the electoral processes of above mentioned areas. To distinguish regarding the relationship of these philosophies, it is imperative knowing about these concepts which would bring handy theoretical base for current research.

### **Models of Polling Attitudes:**

#### **Model of Party Affiliation:**

Angus Campbell along with his associates had worked upon the model of party affiliation during the years 1960. The research project brought a solid foundation to conduct experiential study in electoral researches. Angus is of the opinion that the polling choices are made beforehand of the polling campaign because of the party identification. The model was interpreted psychologically. Angus argues that the emotional or the passionate coordination of the individuals keeps them in association with a political party. Party coordination is developed of families, friends as well as of the external communal and political atmosphere. Party affection is a long-term phenomenon that remains constant and remains for a long time. The solid as well as persistent devotion toward a political party also struggle toward opposite philosophies/opinions remain the long-term factors for devotion. It forms the attitudes as well as standards for the individuals more than what they ponder of themselves. Political matters, assessment of polling contenders as well as political procedures remain too the important features to structure party identification. In brief, party affiliation is sensitively concerned with, long-term, constant as well as unchallengeable also is formed through exogenous socio-political features (Weinschenk, 2010). The party affiliation Model is commonly applicable in traditional democratic States. In this respect America, U.K as well as Canada can be called best examples. There is disagreement about the applicability of this model in many States. Lawrence Deduc along with his companions claims that this model is related to some extent in America, Canada as well as U.K. They focus many electoral processes in each State comprising 1974, 1979 and 1980 polls in Canada, 1972, 1974 and 1976 polls in America and 1974 and 1979 polls in U.K. After analyzing the experimental statistics, they concluded that less than 50% of the voters remained constant with

their party allegiance equally in Canada and America. Nonetheless, constancy of the party allegiance in U.K remained 57%. Therefore they do not perceive the positive feature of firm devotion in these three States (Deduc, 1984). Andre Blais along with his associates had gotten experimental election statistics about the 1996, 1997 as well as 1997 polls in America, U.K and Canada respectively. The research indicates that the polling attitude remains largely decided through party coordination in America, U.K as well as Canada. In all the three States more than 80% of the respondents showed that they voted for the party (Blais et al, 2001).

**Model of Issue Voting:**

The model of the party affiliation was denied by political philosophers. They argued that issue is actually more significant than devotion. During the period, when the model of party identification was established, there was no political awareness judging the significance of issues. One of the primary philosophers stressed the significance of issue voting was V.O. Key Jr. who argued that issue voting remains significant if a plain difference amid the attitudes of the contenders or political parties on an issue exists. Carmines and Stimson speculated the notion of issue voting through distributing the issues into normal and extraordinary matters. (Anderson et al, 2010). Normal matters are the ones that stay for long time on political program (long standing), relating to the plan end than average, representational also that remain simply fathomable for the voters. Extraordinary matters are the ones that stay compound, technical, relating to the plan of average also fathomable by a little amount of sophisticated (literate) voters (Carmines and Stimson, 1980). Fiorina speaks about the notion of issue voting through distributing it into retrospective (past) and prospective (future) voting. In that regard the historical presentation as well as the forthcoming plan of the political parties and contenders is perceived (Fournier et al., 2003). Yoshitaka claims that voters respond toward the historical happenings more than the upcoming plans (Nishizawa, 2009). Budge and Farlie and Petrocik clarify the issue voting with respect to issue ownerships. That shows that a contender or party is taking more grasp /capability to address a specific problem because of its specialty upon the matter or the previous best presentation upon the problem or because of certain philosophical attraction. Lewis-Beck and Stegmaier consider the notion of issue voting with respect to economics. They claim that if a contender enhances the economic states of the State then he would be elected again or else he would be penalized by defeats in the polls. That is similarly called as reward- punishment theory. V.O. Key Jr., claims that „The panic of losing the social backing strongly restraints the activities of the Governments“ (Patterson, 1990).

**Model of Clientelism:**

The words „clientelism, „clientage, “ „patronage“ and „patron-client connections,“ are similar words as well as own the similar connotation. This notion was primarily established by anthropologists then afterwards utilized in Sociology as well as Political Science. Clientelism is a compound term and there is any agreement about the meaning (Kechnie, 1972). Various researchers defined it differently. Rene Lemarchand and Keith Legg, clarify that „Clientelism denotes an adapted as well as mutual association amid a substandard as well as a grander, strong uneven means. Richard Graham claims that, „Clientelism is an action-set established over the norm of „take there, give here,“ to enable customers as well as clients benefitting of joint support as they perform equivalent toward each other at different stages of governmental, communal, as well as political expression.“ (Roniger, 2004). Leonard Wantchekon, defines the term „Clientelism as trades amid candidates as well as voters whereby materials are bargained in profit for political support in the elections.“ (Leonard, 2003). According to the above-mentioned definitions, the term Clientelism may be termed as, „It is a dyadic give-and-take of profits amid an individual by high communal or economic or political position (patron) who utilizes his personal means also influences giving profits or safety to an individual of lower status (client), who in return stays faithful, serves and supports the patron.“

**Hypotheses:**

1. There is a strong relationship between religious preferences and electoral processes in Pashtun areas of Balochistan.
2. Party affiliation is not a significant factor of electoral attitudes in Pashtun society (Balochistan).
3. Issue voting and clientelism have no links with polling attitudes in Pashtun society Balochistan.
4. Religious and ethnic voting has strong relationship with polling attitudes and a significant factor in electoral processes in Pashtun areas (Balochistan).

**Research Methodology:**

Being an analytical nature, the content analysis method has been used for current research study.

**Research Design:**

Qualitative research design has been used.

**Data Collection and Variables of the Study:**

For this study Secondary data have been used. Secondary data was collected by election reports; statistical records, research journals and articles, books etc. to understand the theoretical framework about polling models. To consider the objectives and hypotheses of the study, the study encompasses the significant variables comprising;

party affiliation, issue voting, clientelism, religious voting and ethnic voting.

**Universe:**

The universe of the study was (all the major districts of Pashtun areas in Balochistan). But, because of limitation of time and financial resources the current study was restricted to those parts where the ratios regarding attitudes of religious preferences in electoral processes are highly perceived on the basis of various reports conducted by surveys. They are Loralai, Pishin, Zhob, Gulistan, and Killa Abdullah.

**Research Analysis Tools:**

Regarding the analysis of data, the computer software (NVIVO) has been used for effective and reliable results regarding the common themes of the nature of this study.

**Conclusion**

Religion plays such an important part in human life. Socio-political and economic impacts of religious trends are perceived in most of the societies worldwide. The system of governance also plays its part in terms of socio-political, socio-economic and socio-religious aspects in every society and State Globally. As far as the religion is concerned, every religion stresses on the welfare and peace in the societies. In present scenario, religious trends are perceived to be used by the politicians in every society. But, this does not indicate that religious polling remains always significant factor than other trends of polling attitude in Pashtun society (Balochistan) that comprises polling preferences over issues as well as clientelism. As far as the election processes in the areas of Pashtun society (Balochistan) are concerned, the tendency of religious preferences has always been perceived in all the elections as compared to the other areas of Balochistan. The polling attitude of the voters has always been relatively the same in terms of religious preferences. Historically, some other significant factors are involved as well regarding the attitude of religious preferences. The election processes are too influenced significantly by the religious trends found in the societies. The religious matters are manipulated by the traditional religious political parties for obtaining voting preferences. The trend of religious preference in elections is very common in particular areas of Pakistan, especially in the province of Khyber Pakhtunkhwa and Western part of Balochistan province. The areas of Pashtun society in Balochistan are very much influenced by religious polling in the elections and it is the significant factor for socio-political and economic aspects in these areas as compared to other areas of Balochistan. But, this does not indicate that religious polling remains always significant factor than other trends of polling attitude in Pashtun society (Balochistan) that comprises polling preferences over issues as well as clientelism. The

extraordinary performance in the polls and upper hand of the religious parties over the Pashtun nationalist parties in Pashtun society (Balochistan) is not the strong indicator that the religious polling is far greater than the other polling attitudes. Some other extraneous variables always assist the religious elements in achieving the overwhelming successes in the elections. Unfortunately the chaos of election process in Pakistan has such deep roots right from the word go. People never had a strong trust on State and its electoral institutes responsible for conducting free and fair elections in the country. As far as the election process in Pakistan is concerned, historically most of the election processes show such a poor image. The civil-military bureaucracy, corrupt leaders as well as deficiency of systematic and regular polls destroyed democratic institutions as well as the democracy in the State. The types of election procedures and policies have continuously been presented as well as planned by the State's upper-class that solely helped securing their benefits. Rigged polls, to concentrate on local also to ignore the polls provincially and nationally, the vow to hold and putt off the polls, to favor non-party elections over party based elections, to prefer indirect over direct elections, to create constitutional fluctuations in such a manner serving the vested interests of the elite classes, also to concentrate the authority and control in a single entity rather than to distribute amongst the chosen legislatures of the public, all of these above mentioned features are the principal features of the election process of the State. the tendency of religious preferences has always been perceived in all the elections as compared to the other areas of Balochistan. The polling attitude of the voters has always been relatively the same in terms of religious preferences. Historically, some other significant factors are involved as well regarding the attitude of religious preferences. The Anti-American, Anti-Russian as well as Anti-Western sentimentalities always assisted the religious parties becoming the strongest rivals of the Pashtun Nationalist parties. The results of the 2002 elections, both, at Provincial and National level are the prime example of above mentioned factors making the religious parties overpowering the Pashtun Nationalists. The attitudes of religious preferences in electoral process have got deep roots in terms of Pashtun areas in Balochistan as compared to the areas of Baloch society where the attitudes of religious preferences are relatively low. This study concludes that the partiality of preaching the religion in the electoral process is one of the significant indicators of using the religion as a polling weapon in Pashtun society Balochistan as a whole.

## References:

- Aaron C. Weinschenk, (2010). "Revisiting the Political Theory of Party Identification," *Political Behavior*, Vol. 32, No. 4 (December 2010): pp.273-275
- Abraham H. Miller, (1971). "Ethnicity and Political Behavior: A Review of Theories and an Attempt at Reformulation," *The Western Political Quarterly*, Vol. 24, No. 3 (Sep., 1971): pp. 484-85;
- Anderson, Cameron D., and Laura B. Stephenson, (2010). *Voting Behavior in Canada*. Canada: UBC Press, 2010.
- Andre Blais Elisabeth Gidengil, Richard Nadeau and Neil Nevitte, (2001). "Measuring Party Identification: Britain, Canada, and the United States," *Political Behavior*, Vol. 23, No. 1, (March 2001): pp. 5-22
- Andrew R. Wilder, (1999). *The Pakistani Voter: Electoral Politics and Voting Behavior in the Punjab* (UK: Oxford University Press, 1999), p.17.
- Angus Campbell, (1976). *The American Voter* (London: The University of Chicago Press, 1976), p.120.
- Arend Lijphart, (1979). "Religious vs. Linguistic vs. Class Voting: The "Crucial Experiment" of Comparing Belgium, Canada, South Africa, and Switzerland," *The American Political Science Review*, Vol. 73, No. 2 (Jun., 1979): p.442-43;
- Christopher Raymond, (2011). "The Continued Salience of Religious Voting in the United States, Germany, and Great Britain," *Electoral Studies* 30 (2011): p.126;
- Donna Lee Van Cott, (2003). "Institutional Change and Ethnic Parties in South America," *Latin American Politics and Society*, Vol. 45, No. 2 (Summer, 2003): p.1
- Edward G. Carmines and James A. Stimson, (1980). "The Two Faces of Issue Voting," *The American Political Science Review*, Vol. 74, No. 1 (March 1980): p. 80
- Howard Elcock, (1976). *Political Behavior* (London: Methuen & Co Ltd, 1976), pp. 217-218, 231, 248, 263, 276, 291.
- Richard A. Gabriel, (1972). "A New Theory of Ethnic Voting," *Polity*, Vol. 4, No. 4 (Summer, 1972): p.406;

## **The Analytical Study of Tarweeh-ul-Arwaah: An Important Interpretation (Commentary) Quranic Source from Balochistan**

By

<sup>1</sup>Muhammad Ibrahim, <sup>2</sup>Abdul Rauf Rafiqui

### **Abstract:**

*Holy Quran is the words of Allah (SWT). Its interpretation, Translation, Explanation and Commentary of the interpretation of any remarkable "Tafsir" is very complicated work because of the concept that how one can understand the will of creator. The important interpretation of Tafsir al-Jalalain, which is well-known by the name of Tarweeh ul Arwaah recognized as the median source of Quranic interpretation. The interpretation from Arabic exegesis to local languages interpretations work started in 16<sup>th</sup> century. Hundreds and thousands of exegesis of Quran exist in Subcontinent in Arabic, Persian, English, Urdu and Pashtoo language. In Subcontinent Shah Waliullah, Shah Abdul Aziz, Sir Syed, Modudi, Abu-ul-Kalam Azad, Shibli, Farahi, Ashraf Ali Thanvi, Shabir Ahmed Usmani are the great names of the field. Everyone has chosen secluded principles to interpret the Quran. The aim of this article is to describe the analytical study of Tarweeh-ul-Arwaah off various interpretations (Sharah) that was written on Famous Quranic exegesis "Tafsir-al-Jalalain" in the context of Balochistan.*

**Keywords:** Quran, Exegesis, Secluded, Companions, Tarweeh-ul-Arwaah, Tafsir-al-Jalalain, Principles, Subcontinent.

---

<sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar, Department of Pakistan Study Center, University of Balochistan Quetta, Pakistan. Email: [ibrahimtareen2@gmail.com](mailto:ibrahimtareen2@gmail.com)

<sup>2</sup>Dr. Abdul Rauf Rafiqui, Assistant Professor, Department of Pakistan Study Center, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan. Email: [abdulraufrafiqu@yahoo.com](mailto:abdulraufrafiqu@yahoo.com)



## **Introduction:**

As we know that Tafsir-al-Jalalain is a classical and complex Sunni exegesis of the Holy Qur'an, composed first by Jalal ad-Din al-Mahalli in 1459 AD and then completed after his passing by Jalal ad-Din as-Suyuti in 1505 AD, thus its name, which means "Tafsir of the two Jalals", recognized as one of the most popular exegeses of the Quran today, due to its simple style and its conciseness, as it is only one volume in length (Naeem, 2008). It is an important exegesis taught in the Madrassas of Islamic countries all over the world. But in the context of students of Subcontinent, the Tafsir was written in strict Arabic language, which they cannot read to understand. So, in this regard to understand this exegesis requires a brief and comprehensive interpretation (Sharah). The need was felt in the Madrassas of Indian Subcontinent by the scholars, Ulama and the students as well. So, in this course, the scholars of that time were well aware of Khawaja Roohullah Naqshbandi (Kaka Sahib), academic ability and talent. So, they requested to Kaka Sahib to write an easy interpretation on Tafsir Jalalain. Kaka Sahib, since he was in the latter part of his life at that time. His eyesight was also weakened and this task was also difficult. But keep in mind the recommended request of the scholars and the difficulties of the students. By doing so, he took on the responsibility of putting this work into practice (Zia, 2010). Despite the contribution of the concern author's work, there is plenty of interpretations (Commentary) has been written on Tafsir al-Jalalain by the Indian Muslim scholars. Almost all of the religious scholars that works in this field of literature were remain the part of the famous religious institute Known as "Dar-ul-uloom Deoband, where they were teach, learned, write, discourse and episteme. Although in the context of Hazrat Roohullah, all these facilities were defunct. He belongs to remote area of Subcontinent. Despite of such conveniences and approaches, he had done an extraordinary work.

## **Analytical Review on Tarweeh-ul-Arwaah:**

Tarweeh-ul-Arwaah is an important interpretation of Tafsir al-Jalalayn which is written by the famous noble Naqshbandi Sufi Hazrat Khawaja Roohullah Akhund. Sheikh Khawaja Roohullah Akhundzada was born in 1813 (1228 AH) in Killi Khudaidadzai, eight miles east of Pishin District (Rafiqi, 2018). He was popularly known as Khawaja Sahib in public, Akhundzada Sahib in the vicinity of Pishin District and Kaka Sahib in Subcontinent and Afghanistan. He was born six months after his father's death (Kosar, 1976). His father Moulana Abdullah was also a well-known Sufi and was remain the Khalifah of famous Saidu Baba of Swat. Kaka Sahib received his early education from his grandfather

Maulana Salih Muhammad. At the age of about twenty, he acquired knowledge not only of Quran, Hadith, Etymology, Syntax, Jurisprudence and Grammar but also learned the Persian and Arabic language. Kaka Sahib turned to Kandahar in 1833 AD (1248 AH) to quench his thirst for knowledge and higher studies. At that time the fame of Mullah Noor Muhammad Popalzai, a great scholar of Kandahar was outspread everywhere. So, then Kaka Sahib decided to get higher education in order to achieve their apprenticeship option. So, then he learned and obtained Fiqah, Hadith, Tafseer, Theory, Math, Logic, Debate and the Legacy of difficult Theological studies. Nearly thirty years he stayed in Kandahar for the purpose of acquiring religious knowledge (Hameedullah, 1974). So, after graduating from the external sciences in 1866 AD (1283 AH), Kaka Sahib came to his native land of Pishin, and encamped in a mosque in Kali Hajizai Sedan, a village on the outskirts of Pishin, and began primateship and teaching. For almost ten years, Kaka Sahib was associated with the primateship and teaching department in the same local mosque. But as history has proved, Sufis are travelers of the inner self, where the guidance of the heart takes precedence, so following the same principle, the desire to acquire inner knowledge and studies arose in the heart of Kaka Sahib and the idea of swearing allegiance came. Accordingly, he departed for the next trip to Kandahar in this connection. But some people's opinion off that Kaka Sahib proceeds to Spin Boldak for inner studies, which is the frontier town of Afghanistan. In addition, Kaka Sahib has deep love and persistence to get the inner studies. In this context he went to Qadani, a small district of Afghanistan, to take allegiance. Finally, in 1867 he Kaka Sahib took swore of allegiance on the hand of Mullah Muhammad Essa Qadnvai. Kaka Sahib was a great Naqshbandi Sufi at his time. He was died in 1897. His literary contribution in the form of Tarweeh-ul-Arwaah is the remarkable signs for the religious school of thought. He was also known as "Sahib Agha", specifically in Kandahar, Afghanistan. But now this name (Kaka Sahib) is very common to speak for the mystical designation of him. As we stated before that, Tasir al-Jalalain is the remarkable exegesis of Holy Quran. In the context of Arab region school of thought, it is very easy and simple exegesis. But in the context of students of Subcontinent, the Tafsir was written in strict Arabic language, which they cannot read to understand. So, in this regard to understand the concern exegesis requires a brief and comprehensive interpretation (Sharah). The need was greatly felt in the Madrassas of Indian Subcontinent by the scholars, Uлама and the students as well. So, in this course, the scholars of that time were well aware of Khawaja Roohullah Naqshbandi (Kaka Sahib), academic ability and talent. So, they requested to Kaka Sahib to write an easy interpretation on Tafsir Jalalayn. Kaka Sahib, since he was in the latter

part of his life at that time. His eyesight was also weakened and this task was also difficult. But keep in mind the recommended request of the scholars and the difficulties of the students. By doing so, he took on the responsibility of putting this work into practice. Kaka Sahib was a learned man, a perfect theologian and a high-ranking author. He had written many valuable books on Shari'ah and Tariqat, in which Sufism was discussed in a very comprehensive and detailed manner for those seeking knowledge. But all the books have become extinct due to the dust of time, but the assessment of Tafsir Jalalain is a famous work of Kaka Sahib written under the name of "Tarweeh-ul-Arwaah", which has been preserved. This assessment is included in the curriculum of madrassa in Afghanistan and Indo-Pakistan. Most of the scholars agree on the point that it is very difficult to read and understand Tafsir Jalala in without Tarweeh-ul-Arwaah. It is said that the scholars of that time requested to Kaka Sahib that he would write the commentary (interpretation) of Tafsir Jalalain in a simple and comprehensive words. Kaka Sahib had reached the end of his life at that time, but at last he did it, despite his old age. This contribution of Kaka sahib is recognized as beneficence for the students. In 1895 AD, Kaka Sahib started writing interpretation (Sharah) under the name of Tarweeh-ul-Arwaah, as his eyesight was weak and he was almost incapable of writing. So the work of writing was done by his obedient disciple Mullah Abdul Rasool Akhund. An excellent book was completed by the method of orthography (dictation). It is said that during the writing of the book, when the scrivener (disciple) wanted to correct a word or a sentence at a certain place, Kaka Sahib did not hesitate to add those words and allowing them to add. (M, Noorullah, personal communication, April 10, 2021). Finally, after tireless and continuous efforts of the collective contribution between peer and his disciple, a great book was compiled. In 1896 AD, the interpretation of "Tarweeh-ul-Arwaah" was completed. It is said that, the first printing of the book was possible in the famous religious institute of India, Darul Uloom Deoband. But according to another source it was firstly published from Lahore in 1900 AD (Chalbi, 1942). It is lucid that the interpretation is written in Arabic language. Moreover, this interpretation is a very brief and comprehensive elucidation of Tafsir jalalayn Sharif, which is not difficult to understand by reading along with the interpretation of Tarweeh-ul-Arwaah. It is said that the scholars often told their students that, if you want to understand Jalalayn Sharif, then one must first read the interpretation of Taraweeh-ul-Arwah. The epoch is witness of Kaka Sahib's academic ability and educational services and influences in the background of Tarweeh-ul-Arwaah. Here, we quoted the stunning remarks of a great religious scholar of subcontinent that he remarked about the auhter of the concern commentary. Listen to the

acknowledgment of his academic ability by Mufti of India Moulvi Kifayatullah. Mufti Sahib used to teach in Madrasa Aminiya in Delhi (Adarvi, 2016). When the students came to him from Balochistan, The first question he did ask was, "Have you visited in the presence (pilgrimage) of Hazrat Roohullah Akhund? If the student has reply by positive response, so, why haven't you become a scholar yet? Then, He said, it seems that you have lack of sincerity. If the answer was in the negative; then say, it is a repent that in your own homeland there is such a learned and perfect religious scholar were lived, yet visits it to lose and deprived (Kosar, 1976). The historical remarks of Mufti Hind is the ground fact about the literary services of the author of Tarweeh-ul-Arwaah, that Khawaja Roohullah, although belong to the remote area of Balochistan, but your cognitive ability and virtue resonance thousands of miles away in India, it was feel and listening too.

### **Importance of Tarweeh-ul-Arwaah:**

Tarweeh-ul-Arwaah is the high standard and incredible composition. This commentary composition of Tafsir al-Jalalain is recognized and acknowledged by the prominent scholars of India, Afghanistan, Iran and Pakistan. Moreover, during the last decade of the 17<sup>th</sup> Century, this commentary was included in the curriculum (Dars-i-Nizami) of various Dar-ul-uloom both in subcontinent and Central Asia as well and also taught. Although at the same time many other commentaries (interpretations) of Tafsir al-Jalalain were also been composed by the different authors who were the contemporaries of Hazrat Roohullah Akhund, but the fame and reputation of Tarweeh-ul-Arwaah was incredible (Zia, 2010). In this catalogue of various commentaries of al-Jalalain, the "Kashf al-mahjabeen" by Sheikh Saadullah Qandahri (1890 AD), the "Kamaalain Alaa-Tafsir al-jalalain" by Sheikh Salamullah bin Sheikh Muhammad Dihalvi (1868 AD), the "Taliqiyat al-jalalain" by Moulana Faiz-ul-Hassan Saharnpour (1870), the "Zalalain" by Muhammad Riyast Ali (1923 AD), the "Tashiyat Al-Hilalain" by Moulana Turab Ali Lukhnavi (1864 AD), the "Sharah Attaain" by Mufti Muhammad Imtiaz Qadri (1891 AD), the "Tafsir Masbaahain" by Allama Liaquat Ali Rizvi (1889 AD) and the "Tashil al-jalalain" by Moulana Ijaz Ahmed (1885) are the famous and well-known commentary's (Interpretations) of Tafsir al-Jalalain written by the author and scholars of Indian Subcontinent. In the context of the above mentioned authors and their compositions, if we behold only in the background of above concern authors, we can easily draw this conclusion from it that, they wrote these magnificent books (commentary's) in the presence of an excellent environment and resources. Interestingly, all of the above mentioned authors were affiliated with some educational institutions at that time. Likewise Moulana Faiz-ul-Hassan and Sheikh Salamullah were teachers at Dar-

ul-uloom Deoband while Moulana Turab Ali Lukhnavi served as Arabic Teacher in Nadvat-ulamma Luckhnou (Rizvi, 1995). In this prospect if we behold the background of author of Tarweeh-ul-Arwaah, we can easily draw the conclusion from it that he had not any access and contact to some special educational resources. Everywhere the darkness of ignorance and unawareness were ruled. In addition, no single resources in the form of solid materials were available. Due to the lack of resources it was very difficult to compose such a remarkable commentary of Tafsir al-Jalalain. But Hazrat Roohullah demonstrates and proves by his extraordinary literary work by his enthusiasm, passion and sympathy feeling and request of the scholars of that time. In the account of other commentary's it is clear that the impotence of Tarweeh-ul-Arwaah has more superior because it was written of the passionate demand and humble request of the scholars and Ulamma of the collateral age. Despite all these facts, no other source has been identified that except of Tarweeh-ul-Arwaah, another commentary has been composed from the authors belongs to Balochistan. It means that only Tarweeh-ul-Arwaah was the incredible commentary of Tafsir al-Jalalain. Although, post 19<sup>th</sup> Century various compositions has been written but the ulamma of the present time still read and taught the commentary of Tarweeh-ul-Arwaah in the religious educational institutes. (M, Noorullah, personal communication, April 22, 2021).

#### **Reason for Nomenclature of Tarweeh-ul-Arwaah:**

Tarweeh is an Arabic word, which means to bring comfort, ease and alleviate difficulties. While Arwaah means the soul, that is; man, because souls are found in man. So the aim to write the book was that for the convenience and relief of the scholars and students who were facing difficulties. Kaka Sahib wrote this commentary (Sharh). He felt the difficulties and hurdles of the scholars and students and then put his own feelings into practical form. It was recognized as a remarkable work of Hazrat Khawaja Roohullah Naqshbandi Hunafi.

## References:

- Adarvi, N. A. (2016), *Tazkira Mashahir-e-Hind*, Ed. 2<sup>nd</sup>, Deoband Trust Delhi, p. 217.
- Chalbi. H. K. (1942), *Kash al-Zanoon Fi Asami al-Kutab al-Fanoon, Vol-1*, Dar-ul-Hayaa Alarbai Beirut Lebanon, [At: http://www.wikiwand.com](http://www.wikiwand.com) >pnb, pp. 405-410
- Hameedulah. S. (1974), *Pashtana Nomyalian*, Ed. 1<sup>st</sup>, Pashto Academy Quetta, p. 183.
- Kosar, D. I. (1976), *Tazkira Sofia Balochistan*, Ed. 1<sup>st</sup>, Zafra Printers Lahore. pp. 22-24
- Kosar, D. I. (1976), *Tazkira Sofia Balochistan*, Ed. 1<sup>st</sup>, Zafra Printers Lahore. p. 183
- Naeem, M.M. (2008), *Kamalain, the Translation & Interpretation of al-Jalalain, Vol-1<sup>st</sup>*, Jamia Naimia Publisher Karachi, pp. 27-28.
- Rafiqi, A. R. (2018), *Warrahali, Vol-1<sup>st</sup>*, Asad Danish Publisher Kabul, p. 81
- Rizvi, S. M. (1995), *Tarikh Dar-ul-uloom Deoband*, Ed. 3<sup>rd</sup>, Almeezan Publisher Karachi, pp. 412-431.
- Zia, M. H. (2010), *Brishna, Pashto Poetry Composition*, Ed. 1<sup>st</sup>, Nobel Publisher Jinnah road Quetta, pp. 15-17.
- Zia, M. H. (2010), *Brishna, Pashto Poetry Composition*, Ed. 1<sup>st</sup>, Nobel Publisher Jinnah road Quetta, pp. 15-17.

## **The Democratic Role of Regional Political Parties of Balochistan (1990-2015): A Historical Perspective**

By

<sup>1</sup>Muhammad Salim, <sup>2</sup>Surraya Bano

### **Abstract:**

*This paper is intended to study the democratic attributes of regional political parties of Balochistan. Regional parties play an imperative role in the politics of a region. Moreover, Balochistan being tribal in its political and cultural angle, people preferred to align with tribal and ethnic attachment. Furthermore, the powerful tribal chiefs took part in the political gamut of Baluchistan and created local parties in the province. Moreover, it was the National Awami Party which motivated the chieftains to play their role in politics and involved the young generation into the local politics. Additionally, the key regional parties are National Party, Balochistan National Party (M), Pashtunkhwa Milli Awami Party, Balochistan National Party (A), Hazara Democratic Party, and Jamhoori Watan Party. All the above parties were analyzed to see whether they follow the basic democratic processes in the province. Because of poor system of intra party elections and hollow slogans of development paved way for central political parties. These parties have left a space for the parties like PMLN, PMLQ, and PPP etc. which the latter have filled. All these local parties think that they have the ability to take out Balochistan from current turmoil.*

**Keywords:** Balochistan, Regional Parties, Politics, National Awami Party, Hazara Democratic Party, National Party, Democracy, Balochistan States Union.

### **Introduction:**

Balochistan, by territory, is the largest province of the Islamic Republic of Pakistan but smallest by population. It comprises the western region of the country sharing a vast border with Iran in the west and Afghanistan in the North. Its southern border comprises the coastal areas of Balochistan opening up in Indian Ocean, making it

---

<sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar, Department of Pakistan Study Centre, University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

<sup>2</sup>Dr. Surraya Bano, Associate Professor, Department of Pakistan Study Centre, University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

very important geopolitically in South Asia. It's a multi ethnic province where Balochs are in majority followed by Pakhtuns. The province is, by far, the least developed and being faced with legion of challenges. The socio-economic scenery is profound. The province is hampered with Poverty, unemployment, poor education standards and facilities accompanied by worsening healthcare system. Moreover, the insurgency and militancy have undermined whatever the efforts being made to cure these problems. The masses of Balochistan, for the past 75 years, have felt unrepresented in federal structure and in mainstream political parties of the country. The major national parties such as PPP, PML (N), PML (Q), PTI, and JUI (F) have their presence in the province but they have failed to concrete the aspirations of the local population in their manifestos and programs. Despite their claims to represent the local population and to have worked for their betterment, the actual scenario is opposed to their claims. Local parties have alleged the mainstream parties in worsening the lot of local people and being unfair to the representatives of the local populations. In Addition, the province of Baluchistan has a long-lasting history of nationalistic politics. It all start after annexation of Kalat and other vassal states by state of Pakistan. However, the event which intensified nationalism and cemented it in Baloch and Pashtoon politics was the creation of one unit as a tactics to grapple the majority of East Pakistan. One unit could not design a solidarity and feeling of oneness. Instead, it further ceded the minority groups in West Pakistan; what proceed was a long contention on political fiefdom between state elements and Baloch and Pashtoon personalities. There have been various risings and political standstills. Regional political parties have been the main players in this standoff. After President Zia-ul- Haq's reconciliatory efforts in 1980s, Balochistan once again fall into political crises. Moreover, Balochistan being tribal in its political and cultural spectrum, people there preferred to attach with tribal and ethnic attachment more than that to state. Baloch ethnically dominate the province, and they are further divided in Tribes and sub-tribes. As far as political parties were concerned, Tribal chiefs have from the beginning controlled political institutions in the province. The have run the political parties by keeping the highest political position in the province. Consequently, the 1st general elections in Pakistan in 1970, the Baloch leaders under the platform of the NAP succeeded in forming a government in Balochistan. Analyzing the 1990s politics, there were various ups and down in the political specter of Baluchistan. For instance, Major Mass Parties of the country, like PPP Pakistan People's Party or PML (N), they did not make changes to the anguish political arena of Baluchistan, but went to the extent by having dismissed many governments in Baluchistan. The local Parties have given their dimension to do politics in the first place. They have



created follower that the life of common people can upgrade if they are given the chance to represent the province. Moreover, all regional parties have good position in provincial politics.

**Objectives of the Study:**

The objectives of this research are:

1. To trace the significant role of democratic politics of regional political parties.
2. To assess whether political parties of Balochistan represent the aspirations of the common people.
3. To assess whether parochial politics is good for Balochistan or not?
4. To assess whether regional politics is a threat to national integration?
5. To examine the role of Central governments in dealing with development and assimilation efforts in Balochistan.

**Literature Review:**

Balochistan with its geopolitical and geo-economic significance has attracted a spectrum of historians and political commentators who have contributed voluminous literature on Baloch history, politics and socioeconomic dimensions of the society. Much has been written on the accounts of political history of Balochistan, Centre province relations, Baloch nationalism, and democratic setup of local parties and under developmental aspects of Balochistan. As I studied the topic in several books of various authors for the research First, in the book of “A Cry for Justice: Empirical insights from Balochistan” by Kaiser Bengali. Bengali states that Balochistan despite being in this 21st Century still gives a medieval outlook to every basic human needs; be it health, education or any other human development sectors.

Secondly, the book “In the Afghanistan’s shadow: Baloch nationalism and south temptations” by Selig S Harrison. Harrison argues that the factors behind Baloch national struggle within Pakistan were not economic but related to their identity as a community in a federation. Furthermore, a detail account of nationalistic politics of Baluchistan is given in the book of “Baloch national struggle in Pakistan, emergence and dimensions” by Jan Muhammad Dashti. Which he writes that Formation of the democratic government in Pakistan and Balochistan provided the chances that democratic government should meet with the provincial award among the provinces, royalty of the provincial natural resources. Further, the regional democratic politics is highlighted in the book of “Balochistan Syasi Culture aur Qabaili Nizam” by Aziz Muhammad Bugti. In which he stated that the political activities began in 1955 with establishment of a nationalist party named “Ustaman Gull” by Prince Karim Baloch. The basic purpose of its creation was to struggle for to dissolution of One Unit and establishment of

Balochistan as a province. Moreover, the article “Roots of Resentment” is written by Rizwan Zeb, cites that an agreement was signed by the rulers of Kalat, Kharan, Makran and Las Bela accepting the merger. On April 11, 1952, they also signed supplementary instruments of accession for the BSU acceding to Pakistan. The journal paper “The Politics of Ethno-Nationalism: history, evolution, and dimensions of the Baloch and Balochistan” provides a detail account of regional parties of Balochistan struggle.

**Research Methodology:**

Research methodology is an imperative aspect of academic research. The chapter of Methodology keeps impressive importance, as it contains all the paths, styles and setups which are embraced in doing a research task. The methods used in this research are qualitative. For collecting the data combination of primary and secondary source will be used. It is aimed to do a full-fledged analogy on the political prism so that this research originates good results and a good understanding of the problem in the end. The writings would be considered from the international, national, and Balochistan Based authors allied to the formulation of this case. Apart from books, newspaper, research article, political leaders’ speech, magazines and familiar models would be taken in order to establish a imperative understandings of this issue. The aim behind utilizing various source is to gulf the gap between what is behold and what is still to be acknowledged and learnt.

**The Overview of Regional Political Parties of Balochistan:**

In here the term “Political Parties” can be defined as, “an organized group of people, keeping a clear ideology and based on defined policies and having vivid objectives, having a leadership and gain political power” (Haq, 1998). Moreover, the chapter will highlight the terms regional political parties, ethnic based parties, elite parties, nationalist parties and mass political parties. Further, the chapter will include the formation, organizations, structures and working of the regional political parties. Likewise BNP (M), National Party, BNP (A), JWP, HDP and PkMAP. The politics of entire Baloch political parties is confined to issues related to Balochistan, usually, these political parties try to protect and promote the rights of ordinary masses of Balochistan as well as Pakthoon political parties. Often, these parties oppose mega projects under the control of federal government that does not benefit to the local masses. Undoubtedly, their main agenda is to safeguard the resources of Balochistan and to alleviate grievances of the people. Similarly, they also demand maximum provincial autonomy in order to gain larger share of natural resources of Balochistan. Likewise the deteriorating law and order situation in Balochistan is also a reason of local politics because it is considered that center is completely responsible for the security dilemmas.

However, rarely, these parties highlight some national and international issues.

**Balochistan National Party (BNP-M):**

BNP Mengal is a leading regional party in Balochistan. It was founded in 1996. BNP Mengal took part in 1997 elections and won 9 provincial and 3 national assembly seats. The party chief Akhtar Jan Mengal became Chief Minister with the support of Akbar Bugti's Jamhuri Watan Party. Chief Minister Sardar Akhtar Mengal resigned in 1998 from CM ship ostensibly due to internal party rifts. However, the party used the pretext of not being consulted on nuclear tests as reason for the Chiefs resignation. The party contested 2002 elections and secured two provincial and one national assembly seats. When Akbar Bugti was assassinated in an operation, these members of the party resigned. Additionally, the party also quit the local body offices protesting Bugti's killing. The party went to boycott the 2008 General elections along with other nationalist parties of Balochistan (Shah, 2013). The election was also boycotted by the other parties namely, NP, PKMAP, and JWP. The party contested the elections in 2013 General elections. The party gained two provincial seats and one national assembly seat. Currently, in general elections 2018 in Balochistan Assembly party have 11 provincial seats and 4 national assembly seats. BNP Mengal considers itself a nationalist political party working for the cause of people of Balochistan. The party is critical to the center's attitude towards Balochistan. They have opposed many key projects such as Pak-Iran gas pipeline, Sendak Project and Chinese control of Gwader port. Indeed, party has a cleared stand to the injustice in (CPEC). The party has a strict instance on the missing persons and has been a constant critic on the role of establishment in Balochistan.

**National Party (NP):**

National party is one the influential democratic Parties of Balochistan. Ideologically, the party is a center-left Baloch Nationalist Party. NP considers itself the successor of Kalat State National Party. The party was formed in October 2003 as result of merger between Balochistan National Democratic Party of Hasil Khan Bizenjo and Balochistan National Movement Dr, Hayee group (Sheikh, 2019). National Party was one the nationalist parties boycotting the 2008 elections to protest the operation unleashed in Balochistan by the then security. Few members of the party decided to contest the election and formed the block of NP Parliamentarians. NP quit the boycott and enthusiastically participated in recent elections surprisingly winning 11 seats in the provincial assembly. The party formed the coalition government with PKMAP and PML-N and remained in provincial government for a period of three years. Currently the party is playing a strong position in opposition powers and doesn't keep any seats in Balochistan Assembly. National party has played a prominence role in protecting

and promoting the rights of the local people since its inception. The party has maintained a very critical stance on the federal exploitative policies towards Balochistan and successive operation in the province. However, NP came in power, in 2008; it has adopted a soft and compromising approach toward establishment and the central governments. The party believes democracy and constitutional struggle within the federation of Pakistan is the only way Baloch can achieve and advance their rights (Akbar, 2011). NP considers itself the true representative of people of Balochistan.

**Jamhori Watan Party:**

Jamhori Watan Party was founded in 1990 by Nawab Akbar Bugti. Nawab Akbar Khan Bugti was elected first president of the party. The party participated in 1993, elections and secured four provincial assembly seats. In 1997, elections it gained 7 seats and became the part of coalition government. During the Musharaf regime, serious disagreements rose between Akbar Khan Bugti and the establishment resulting in conflicts which ended in the murder of Nawab Akbar Khan in 2006. The events followed his murder were deadliest in Balochistan as intense clashes erupted between insurgents and armed forces (Moini, 2019). Talal Bugti and Aali Bugti factions boycotted the 2013 elections citing different reasons. After Talal Bugti's death his son Shahzain Bugti became the head of JWP. It is observed that both factions of the party are facing organizational problems. But in 2018 General Election the party secured one National Assembly seat and a Provincial seat in Balochistan. JWP has been a part of democratic process until its veteran chief Akbar Khan Bugti turned against the state forces and took an excessive separatist stance. The Party has always echoed the demand of greater provincial autonomy and the control of the province's natural resources. Following Akbar Bugti's murder, the party returned to democratic process, however the party has maintained distance from elections.

**Pakhtunkhwa Mille Awami Party (PKMAP):**

The Pakhtunkhwa Mille Awami Party (PKMAP) is a Pashtun nationalist party that was formed by Khan Abdul Samad Khan in 1987. A Pashtun nationalist party with its leaning towards the left and is led by Mehmood Khan Achakzai. The party emerged from the defunct NAP under Abdul Samad Achakzai Shaheed. He had differences with the federal government due to the issues of the violation of rights of the Baloch people. At the time when this party was established its name was Pakhtunkhwa Millii Awami Party, under the banner of which Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai became an MPA in Balochistan Assembly (Caroe, 2000). In 1986 the party got merged with Mazdoor Kissan Party and got the name Pakhtunkhwa Milli Awami Ettihad but was renamed as Pakhtunkhwa Milli Awami Party in 1989. When elections were held under General Musharraf in 2002, PkMAP got four

seats in Balochistan Assembly and one NA seat. Elections of 2008 were boycotted altogether. In 2013 it has fourteen members in Balochistan Assembly, three in National Assembly and three members in the Upper House Senate. In 2018 elections party only gained one seat in Balochistan Assembly (Arqam, 2018) Moreover, the party derives its electoral support from the Pashtun region of Balochistan.

**Hazaara Democratic Party (HDP):**

In September 2002, the political worker, Scholars, Social activists and other hazara tribesmen worked together to establish a political platform for the Hazaras of Pakistan which will assist the nation for their rights and justice. After meeting with different political worker, and tribesmen on July 1, 2003, they announced a national and political Party with the name of Hazaara Democratic Party. The Hazaara Democratic Party (HDP) is a political party of the Hazara people in Pakistan. It is mainly active in Quetta city, where up to half a million Hazara currently live. It is a political Party of the Hazara residents in Pakistan. It is mostly active in Quetta capital, which wants to protect the rights and security of Hazara community. The HDP is a Centre-left political party which basically believes in social and political democracy and democratic socialism.

**Balochistan National Party (Awami):**

BNP (A) was a split faction of BNP Mengal, formed in 1998, after serious problems arose between party leadership. The party was formed by Israr ullah Zehri, Syed Ehsan Shah and Mir Asadullah Baloch, after they parted their ways alleging the riggings in party polls. In 2002 elections, the party was part of the “National Alliance” and contested the elections. Unlike, others nationalists political party, BNP Awami took parts in 2008 general election on the party platform, and secured 5 provincial assembly seats and 2 seats reserved for women. The party remained a part of provincial government of Nawab Aslam Raisani from 2008 to 2012. The party’s approach towards the country’s problems in terms of democracy is commendable but when we look towards the intraparty democracy, the party seems a little weak on those lines (Gichki, 2017). The party has taken some bold steps against corruption in the province and across the country party’s constitution is not providing everything one can declare it to be democratically sound. Similarly, it also contested in 2013 elections and got just one seat. In 2018 elections party secured 3 provincial seats. But recently, party is an ally of BAP led Jam Kamal government. BNP Awami is local political party having a solid vote bank in Makran and Kalat division. The party believes in democratic and constitutional struggle within the federation to advance and protect the rights of people of Balochistan. They have a similar stance as other nationalist parties on greater provincial autonomy, control of natural resources. The party has contested several elections on the manifesto of serving

the local masses by initiating developmental projects and providing other social and political services.

**Centre-Province Relations:**

The relations between Balochistan and Pakistan can be seen within the illustration of Pakistani federal politics. Undoubtedly in principle, clutch in Balochistan are not differ from those of the other provincial troubles of Pakistan distributions of resources, easy approach to institution, identifications and development of local cultures, royalty for regional natural resources etc. (Zeb, 2021). The province is composed of traditional tribal chiefs, feudal conflicts with relations to the federal, and a few literates middle class people. Ethnic nationalist among the Baloch, the Pashton, and the leaders of Islamist movements, overlay with the kinships, patronage and class based elite. Due to the political and historical factors, several challenges have been confronted by the federal authorities. Owing to these provincial stain and misunderstandings both Centre and province faced several problems within their ranks. Coming to these problems how both experienced thin issues such as annexation, NFC Award, CPEC and provincial autonomy.

**Conclusion:**

The politics in Balochistan, unlike the other provinces, has been focused around the issues and problems of, particularly, local importance. Though being regional and less significant as compared to other national issues, these problems and problems have increased tensions between Federation and Balochistan. The tensions are a result of delayed reforms on the part of the federation to mitigate local concerns. Federation has been reticent to play its vital part in the development of the province and uplifting its population out of backwardness, but it has played an over imperative role in multiplying its issues by means of frequent intervention in its affairs and using military force to expulse the voices raised against injustices of the successive governments with its poor masses. Such behavior on the part of the Federation has caused the local political parties to be Balochistan-centric in their political approach. As the literature suggests, Baloch political parties have adopted a parochial stance ever since their inception. They were established to resists the policies of federal against Balochistan and to help people of Balochistan achieve a distinct position in the larger federation of Pakistan. They protested against the reforms of incumbent governments which they believed were designed to exploit the natural resources of Balochistan, like CPEC, Rekodiq and NFC Awards and denying the indigenous population of a fair share in the resources of Balochistan. The early parties were formed to struggle for a separate free province with maximum autonomy in its political and economic affairs. For these local parties maximum, provincial autonomy of Balochistan and

control over its natural resources and seas have been main priority. However, it is not to suggest that the local Political parties could never be mainstreamed and their political conduct would remain regional for indefinite periods of time. There have been multiple stances when the regional parties held provincial government by the support of central governments. Summing up, it is period for the reforms the underdevelopment in Baluchistan to cease it now. All stakeholders shall sit to contemplate on the way to resolves this issue and work out an unprecedented strategies to bury the worst injustices of past. This would thus make Balochistan and its people feel normal regarding the relationship with the center and other federal institutions.

## References:

- Akbar, M. S. (2011). *The redefined dimensions of Baloch nationalist movement*. Washington D.C: Xlibris Corporation.
- Axmann, M. (2008). *Back to the future: The khanate of Kalat and the genesis of Baloch nationalism, 1915-1955*. Washington D.C.: Oxford University Press, USA.
- Bengali, K. (2018). *A cry for justice: Empirical insights from Balochistan*. Karachi: Oxford University Press.
- Bizanjo, M. G. (2009). *In search of solutions: An autobiography of Mir Ghaus Bakhsh Bizenjo*. Karachi: Royal Book Publisher.
- Bugti, A. M. (2009). *Balochistan Siyasi Culture Aur Qabaili Nizam*. Quetta: Gosha-e-Adab Publisher
- Caroe, O. (1983). *The Pathans: With an Epilogue on Russia*. New York: Oxford University Press, USA.
- Dashti, J. M. (2020). *The Baloch national struggle in Pakistan: Emergence and dimensions*. Quetta: Gosha-e-Adab Publisher.
- Gichki, N. D. (2017). *Baloch in search of identity (1st ed.)*. Quetta: Gosh-a-Adab Publisher.
- Harrison, S. S. (1981). *In Afghanistan's shadow: Baluch nationalism and Soviet temptations*. Washington D.C: Carnage Publisher.
- Malik, M. (2013). *Balochistan conundrum: The real perspective*. London: Lightstone Publisher.
- Sayeed, K. B. (1967). *The political system of Pakistan*. Boston: Houghton Mifflin.
- Shah, S. A. (2013, April 13). *Balochistan National Party*. Dawn [Karachi], p. B2.
- Arqam, A. (2018, June 05). *Mehmood Khan Achakzai: The Pashtoon Leader*. Dawn [Karachi], p. 1A
- Moini ,Q. A.(2015, April 30). *Analysis: JWP future in question*. Dawn [Karachi], p. C4.



Fazli, S. (2018, May 21). Regional Political Parties:A Case Study of Democracy. *Journal of Education and Humanities Research*, 219, 2415-2366.

Zeb, R. (2021). *Ethno-political conflict in Pakistan: The Baloch movement*. New York: Routledge Publisher

## **Sociological Assessment of Jirga System in Resolving Elopement**

### **(A Case Study of Loralai District)**

By

<sup>1</sup>Muhammad Ashraf Khan, <sup>2</sup>Muhammad Alam Tareen

#### **Abstract:**

*Jirga is traditional mechanism for resolving tribal conflicts. Lexically, Jirga refers to an assembly or meeting of parties for consultation, led by the tribal chiefs of the vicinity; it is a kind of democratic counsel. This article aims to find out the public perception and confidence about the importance of Jirga system in the settlement of elopement issue in tribal setup of Loralai district. It aims to finds out the association between the public perceptions about efficiency of Jirga with the resolution of elopement issues. Additionally the satisfaction level of the respondents regarding the judgments of Jirga about the elopement issue is also gauged in this article. This article finds out that Jirga system can solve better the socio-cultural dispute (elopement) as per the norms and values of tribal society. Furthermore, this article also attempts to determine the reasons and factors that push people of tribal society to opt Jirga for dispute (elopement) resolution. It also determines that people like to solve elopement issues permanently in a native way by native people through Jirga rather than in legal courts. This is mixed method study, where a sample size of 363 was selected from the universe for structured questionnaire and 15 for unstructured interview guide.*

**Keywords:** Jirga, elopement/ escaped marriage, confidence, perception, tribal society, socio-cultural disputes, indigenous.

---

<sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar, Department of Sociology, University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

<sup>2</sup>Professor Dr. Muhammad Alam Tareen, Chairman and supervisor. Department of Sociology, University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

## **Introduction:**

In Pashtun culture, Jirga is a traditional mechanism for resolving tribal conflicts. Jirga refers to an assembly or meeting of parties for consultation led by the tribal chiefs of the vicinity for the resolution of socio cultural disputes. It is a kind of democratic counsel (Valencia-Weber, 1994). Jirga refers to the Persian word Majles and Panjabi or Hindi word Panchayath which works for the settlement of the local disputes in traditional way (Barakatullah & Imran, 2013). However, in Pashtun tribal setup, where the cultural values and norms are strictly based on the code of honor and Women are regarded as the personal property of the men. According to the Pashtun traditional and typical mindset, the chastity of women, their good behavior and unconditional abeyance to the will of male members of the family constitute a vital element of the honor of the family. According to the Islamic sharia, women have a formal right to accept or refuse a marriage. Islamic laws endorse women rights that she can under certain circumstances divorce her husband. However in Pashtuns tribal society women possess neither the right to accept or refuse marriage, nor the right to divorce. In Pashtun patriarchal and traditional setup, marriages are negotiated between the male elders of the families. Most of the time even bride do not know , to whom she is going to marry and in some cases even the couple have not met ever before but they have to obey the existing Patriarchal social norms to remain silent and obey the decision of male elders, even if it goes against her will (Inger W. Boesen, 1980). Throughout Pashtun tribal society it is a symbol of high social prestige to be able to keep the women of the family within the boundary walls of home. At puberty (12-14 years) she is considered marriageable, and has to observe full Purdah. Sometimes at this age when girl feels that her family will not meet her expectations in selecting partner, she runs away home accompanying her lover clandestinely for elopement (Amjad & Humaira, 2013). This matter becomes an issue of honor for the family in the society. However if the boy and girl go to the court for legal court marriage and Court makes judgment on the basis of consent of both parties ( the girl and boy) as a love marriage then still it is not acceptable in the paradigm of Pashtun traditional society and is considered as the black spot on the honor of the family. Historically, the elopement often escalates conflicts between the family of the the girl and her beloved. So in such circumstance, Jirga is the only ultimate institution that can offer the resolution of elopement issue permanently in accordance with the norm and values of the concerned society. People develop profound confidence about the judgments and efficiency of Jirga system. In particular, this article highlights the importance of Jirga in resolving the social issue (elopement). The insecurities and feuds that arise from the eloped marriage issue can

only be resolved permanently through Jirga in tribal setup where the native way by native people is adopted to nib the problem in bud.

### **Literature Review:**

In tribal system, marriage of a girl is negotiated between male members of the family and the will of the girl is often ignored in such important decisions. On the other side of the divide, girls negate such cruel decisions being imposed on them by opposite gender. So in order to marry a man of one's own choice, girls opt the practice of runaway along with the boy from home. Currently there is huge increase of elopement in Pakistan. According to the federal police in 2016, 300 cases of kidnapping involving young girls were registered, around of these 250 cases turned out to be the elopement cases where the girls willfully escapes home with her paramour( Tribune, 2016). Though in Pakistan the Muslim family law ordinance (MLFO) 1961 legalizes such marriage if consent of both partners is included but In tribal code of justice, if the runaway couple is caught, they are being threatened to be killed on sight (Mahmoud and Rehman, 2018). So The Jirga offers the only acceptable options to nib this problem in bud permanently. However in tribal setup men have upper hand in all day to day affairs while women do not enjoy such high ranked status and are considered as commodities. Women in such system are subjected to harsh and cruel decisions and practices as punishment for violation of tribal codes of conduct (Amjad & Humaira, 2013). However, the elopement is presumed to be legal in Pakistan penal code but the cases takes years to reach its final judgment. It costs huge sum of money and the justice is often delayed and compromised. Tough officially, such wedlock is sanctioned by courts but still it lacks public confidence in tribal system. The matter on ground in not resolved if the judgment of Jirga is not passed on it in tribal society. Due to elopement, the honor of the family is deemed to be tarnished socially in tribal system so such issue escalates to take the shape of honor killing. Through Jirga such dispute is being resolved through elderly counsel of tribesman. The tribal people have great respect and honor for the decisions of Jirga in tribal society (Barakatullah & Imran .2013). Barakat & Ahmed (2013) explored that Jirga is a gathering or meeting of elderly people of Pashtun society for the consultation and resolution of disputes regarding distribution of properties, land, blood feuds and elopement or runaway issues, money and other sorts of tribal conflicts on the basis of local and tribal principles. As it is a common saying that the dump's grief can better be pacified and understood by his mother so it has been an established fact that the native people can solve their problems better in accordance with their cultural norms and values (Barakat & Ahmad, 2013). Josiah Osama, (2001) has done research on

pastoral communities in the borderlands of Eastern Africa, discovered that if conflicts are to be solved effectively, then it is needed to follow customary law more than western methods of conflict resolution. Indigenous approaches may promote more coexistence which is peaceful. Application of such methods may result in a wider involvement of the communities concerned, which may contribute significantly to actual resolution of conflicts and to actual reconciliation. (Josiah Osama, 2001) Wardak, (2015) discovered that Jirga has very deep root in Pashtun culture and history beside it Jirga is an honorable institution for the society of Pashtun people. Jirga is a source or way of native conflict mitigation in the Pashtun society. Jirga mitigate conflict very efficiently with no cost, along with it Jirga play important role in strengthening solidarity in the society with maintenance of the social order in society. Hartoyo et al, (2020) discovered in their research that when a dramatic increase is seen in the cases of racial clashes in cross cultural society of Indonesia where different types of racial conflict took place, for example spontaneous crime etc. due to which people of the Indonesia held low trust upon the legal system. So People were compelled to make justice or maintain law on community level and share their wisdom with government for increasing tolerance in ethnic groups in the area. For this purpose, they used customary law. Legally this method is supported by government under law no 7 of 2012. This initiative has some weaknesses but it was very fruitful for maintaining peace and harmony in the society.

### **Research Methodology:**

This is mix method research and exploratory in nature. It is novel in orientation because for the first time the role of Jirga in resolution of elopement is addressed in Loralai District of Baluchistan. For quantitative portion, Data was collected through structured questionnaire filled out by respondents and for qualitative portion, Semi structured interviews were carried out in local language(until the saturation level is achieved), later transcribed in English, for the convenience of respondent to grasp and respond to the issue comprehensively. According to national census 2017, there are 55876 household in Loralai district out of which 363 respondents (one household is represented by one respondent) were randomly to collect the quantitative data. In order to reach the depth of study, through the structured questionnaire and interviews, respondent were given autonomy to express their own point of view from heir intellect and knowledge. Sample size is kept 380 in total as per the sampling formula, among which 363 respondents are handed over the questionnaire to serve the quantitative aspect of research. The rest of sample size was interviewed until the saturation level has been

reached. Data has been analyzed through graphs, table, charts, SPSS and thematic analysis for qualitative portion. The quantitative data is analyzed through SPSS by running Pearson correlation test and chi square test to find out the association between dependent and independent variables while the qualitative data is thematically analyzed through conducting interviews.

### **Justification of the Study:**

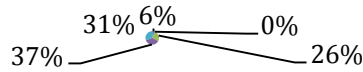
Over centuries, Jirga system has been present in world in various rudimentary forms lacking public importance; this study creates awareness among general population of Loralai District regarding importance of Jirga in resolving socio cultural issue of elopement. This study helps the audience to know about the positive impacts of the Jirga (Sardary) system in the Pashtun society of Loralai District, and the readers would come to know that why ordinary judiciary cannot Satisfy all aspects of the socio-cultural problems in Pashtun prevailing culture particularly in in elopement ( escape marriages). In other words, this article helps the reader to understand that the native problems (elopement) can be solved better, in a native way-through Jirga system- rather than nonnative way of state-run (legal courts) by non-native people. It has been explored in different researches that Jirga system or Indigenous system of the society play important role to maintain peace and harmony in the society because Jirga focus on reconciliation rather than punishment.

### **Limitation of the Study:**

Jirga system is an indigenous way of conflict resolution which has vast domains and may cover many aspects of social issues which are challenging to be covered in a signal research. Hence, this research article has some Limitations as it highlights importance/role of Jirga particularly in elopement (escaped marriages) case mitigation. Besides, this research reflects the opinion of urban people because it has been carried out in the urban area of Loralai district though this district has scattered villages in remote areas away from the city and that people may have different opinions about the Jirga system. In this research majority male respondents are selected for primary data, as females make more than half of the population of the society so according to the population they are not given proper and enough participation in the research. However this academic endeavor has reflected only the patriarchal perspective on the issue of elopement. So, the feminine point of view is not reflected in this research and they might have different opinion regarding the mentioned subjects.

## Jirga system is the best forum for elopement issues.

■ strongly disagree   
 ■ disagree   
 ■ neutral   
 ■ agree   
 ■ strongly agree



When asked , the Jirga system is the best forum for resolving Elopement issues, majority of the respondents agreed while 31% of the respondent strongly agreed, 26% remained neutral, 0% disagreed and 6% strongly disagreed.in tribal region, when a girl escapes home for love marriage then it inflicts salts to the injury and honor which sparks enmity between the two tribes. The rivalry goes on and on between tribes until the couple is stoned to death. The Jirga system resolves the issue at once with various verdicts that proves to be acceptable to both tribes and families.

### Confidence level in Jirga system and settlement of elopement issues

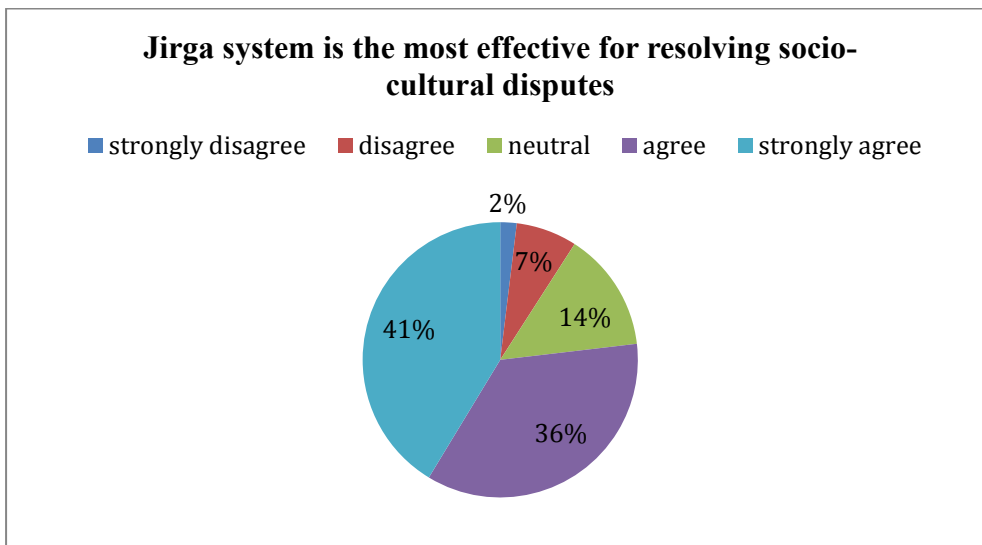
#### Correlations

		Jirga system is the best forum for resolving elopement issues.	people are satisfied with the verdicts of Jirga about their disputes
Jirga system is the best forum for resolving elopement issues.	Pearson Correlation	1	.388**
	Sig. (2-tailed)		.000
	N	363	363
people are satisfied with the verdicts of Jirga about their disputes	Pearson Correlation	.388**	1
	Sig. (2-tailed)	.000	
	N	363	363

\*\* . Correlation is significant at the 0.01 level (2-tailed).

In order to check the confidence level of the respondents regarding the decisions of Jirga, Pearson correlation test of association was run to determine the relationship between dependent and independent variable. The relationship between the confidence level in Jirga system and settlement of elopement issues was assessed. Thus it is found that the correlation between the confidence level in Jirga system and settlement of elopement issues was moderately positive( $r=.388^{**}$ ), which is statistically significant( $p>0.001$ ). Conclusively, it can be said that there is linear correlation and both variables are directly proportional to each other in tribal societies.

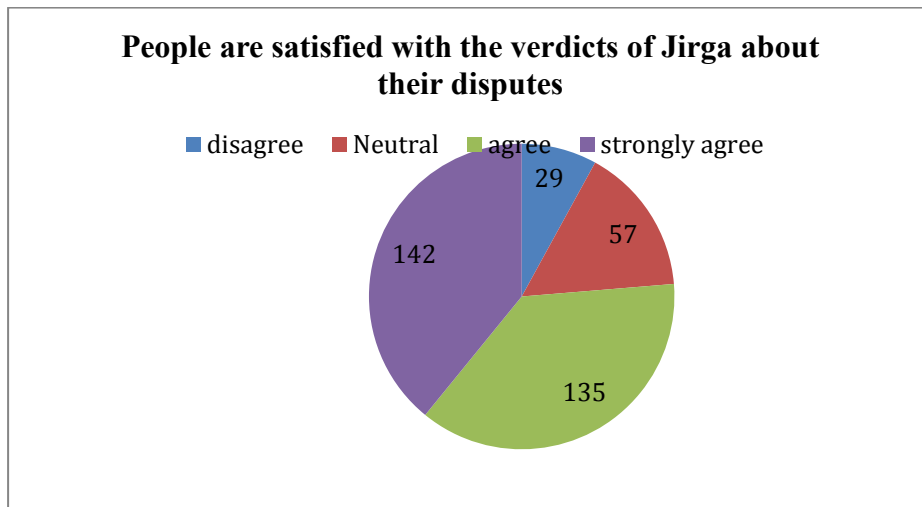
### Jirga and resolution of socio-cultural disputes



When asked, the Jirga system is the most effective for resolving socio-cultural disputes, majority of the respondents strongly agreed while 36% of the respondent agreed, 14% remained neutral, 7% disagreed and 2% strongly disagreed. It covers every domain of tribal society.



## Satisfaction with the verdicts of Jirga



People are satisfied with the verdicts of Jirga about their disputes, majority of the participants responded strongly agree while 37% of the respondents agreed, 16% remained neutral, and 8% disagreed. The decision of the Jirga is full and final and it is unlike the legal decisions, which are pleaded repeatedly to delay the verdict rather it is executed at once.

**Perception about the efficiency of Jirga in resolution of elopement issues**

**Correlations**

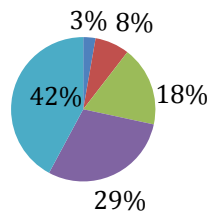
		Jirga system is the best forum for resolving elopement issues.	Jirga is perceived to be better and efficient in delivering fair and speedy justice than judiciary in tribal societies.
Jirga system is the best forum for resolving elopement issues.	Pearson Correlation Sig. (2-tailed) N	1 363	.399** .000 363
Jirga is perceived to be better and efficient in delivering fair and speedy justice than judiciary in tribal societies.	Pearson Correlation Sig. (2-tailed) N	.399** .000 363	1 363

\*\* . Correlation is significant at the 0.01 level (2-tailed).

The Pearson correlation test of association was run to determine the relationship between dependent and independent variable. The relationship between the perception of Jirga system and the settlement of elopement (runaway marriage) was assessed. Thus it is found that the correlation between the perception of Jirga system and settlement of elopement (runaway marriage) was moderately positive( $r=.399^{**}$ ), and statistically significant ( $p>0.001$ ) for the followers. Conclusively, it can be said that more the Jirga is efficient, easier will be the resolution of elopement (runaway marriage) issue in tribal societies.

## There are limited rules & regulation in government court system that cannot fully meet cultural norm & values to solve...

■ strongly disagree   
 ■ disagree   
 ■ neutral   
 ■ agree   
 ■ strongly agree



Majority of the participants responded strongly agree to that ‘There are limited rules & regulation in government court system that cannot fully meet cultural norm & values to solve conflicts in the society’ while 29% of the respondent agreed, 18% remained neutral, 8% disagreed and 3% strongly disagreed. Though our state is run by the amalgamation of Islamic and Victorian laws so the latter laws are often in conflict with cultural norms and values of the locality.

### **Result and Discussion:**

This study has been carried out to analyze the importance of Jirga system in Pashtun society in resolving socio-cultural problem of elopement in Loralai District. It has been observed that people think negativity about the Jirga system, though it has many positive impacts on society. In other words, it would not be wrong to say that Sardary (Chieftainship) or Jirga system is need of the hour in Pashtun culture and society because it provides speedy justice without any procrastination in dispute resolution as per the social norm and values of the society. On the other side, the judicial system proves to be time consuming, corruptible, inflicts heavy financial constraints, and earns less prestige in cultural lenses. This study tried to raise the importance of Jirga in resolving socio-cultural issue of elopement marriage in the society, which cannot solved through ordinary judiciary system but can be solved through informal Jirga system or Sardary system. If this social problems is solved or discussed in ordinary governmental court it may take years to reach its final judgment but the tribal Jirga system of the particular area may spare time and energy to nib problem in the bud. This study endeavored to find the importance of Jirga in dispute resolution in district Loralai. The public confidence in Jirga system for settlement of elopement (runaway marriage) issues was assessed and the results showed that Pashtun tribal and traditional people have developed deep trust in Jirga system. The sociocultural issues, which

exist for decades in legal courts, are resolved at once permanently in Jirga system. The public perception about the importance of Jirga in resolution elopement was also gauged through qualitative and quantitative means. The results of the findings show that people of tribal district are satisfied with the process and function of Jirga system. The findings also show that, contrary to legal courts, people opt for Jirga system for the resolution of socio cultural disputes for being inexpensive, speedy, impartial, and fair and permanency. As compared to the Jirga system, the legal courts are marked by red tapism, a single case may take years to reach its conclusion. On the other side of the divide, the people perceive Jirga to be the best justice delivering mechanism in tribal areas. This study also attempted to find out the draw backs of Jirga system and legal courts. The results shows that legal courts are time consuming, having lengthy procedures and codes, marked by blackmailing through police and financial exploitation and overburdened, while the Jirga system to a larger extent is free of all these evils. In conclusion, the Jirga system is the prime need of tribal people for their disputes resolution in order to prevail peace and harmony in society. Finding of this research shows that, though people are keen to solve their socio cultural issue through Jirga yet they want there should be monitoring system on Jirga and Jirga should be included in government structure to implements its verdicts for batter result extraction.

#### **Suggestion and Recommendations:**

- Though this research has not given representation to the opinions of females in district Loralai so there should be given an equal respect and opportunity to the opinion of females in further research on this subject area.
- However, villages in Loralai district are dispersedly populated so due share should be given to the opinion of people living in remote villages of Loralai district.
- Jirga in tribal setup deals with plethora of issues in society so it should establish monitoring and evaluation mechanisms to establish check and balance in execution of its judgments.
- The government should support the local customary norms and values for robust implication of Jirga system parallel to judicial courts in dealing with elopement issues in tribal society.

**Conclusion:**

This study endeavored to find the importance of Jirga in dispute resolution in district Loralai. The public confidence in Jirga system for settlement of elopement issues was assessed and the results showed that Pashtun tribal and traditional people have developed deep trust in Jirga system. The sociocultural issues which exist for decades in legal courts are resolved at once permanently in Jirga system. The public perception about the importance of Jirga in resolution elopement issues was also gauged through qualitative and quantitative means, results and findings show that people of tribal district are satisfied with the process and function of Jirga system. The findings also show that, contrary to legal courts, people opt for Jirga system for the resolution of socio cultural disputes for being inexpensive, speedy, impartial, and fair and permanency. As compared to the Jirga system, the legal courts are marked by red tapism. A single case may take years to reach its conclusion. On the other side of the divide, the people perceive Jirga to be the best justice delivering mechanism in tribal areas. This study also attempted to find out the draw backs of Jirga system and legal courts. The results shows that legal courts are time consuming, having lengthy procedures and codes, marked by blackmailing through police and financial exploitation and overburdened while the Jirga system , to a larger extent is free of all these evils. In conclusion, the Jirga system is the prime need of tribal people for their disputes resolution (elopement) to prevail peace and harmony in society.

## References:

- Amjad Hussain, (2013), exploring the Issue of 'Run-away Women' in Pakistan: A Call for Social and Legal Change, *Journal of Law & Social Research (JLSR) No.4*
- Muhammad Ifzal Mehmood and Aziz ur rehman ( 2018), Practice of Elopements in Pakistan: An Analytical Study of Runway Marriages in Contemporary Islamic Law, Hazara Islamic us, July-December 2018, Volume 7, Issue 2.
- Kiecolt-Glaser, J. K., Bane, C., Glaser, R., & Malarkey, W. B. (2003). Love, marriage, and divorce: newlyweds' stress hormones foreshadow relationship changes. *Journal of consulting and clinical psychology, 71(1)*, 176.
- Abid Sulerci, Babar Shahbaz, Steve Commins and Irina Mosel. (2017). the role of local institutions in conflict affected Khyber Pakhtunkhwa, Pakistan. Secure Livelihoods Research Consortium Overseas Development Institute, 023.
- Al-dawsari, n. (2012). Tribal Governance and stability in Yemen. Washington, D.C: Carnegie Endowment for International Peace. Women, Honour and Love Some aspects of the Pashtun woman's life in Eastern Afghanistan By Inger W. Boesen, 1980
- Barakatullah & Imran Ahmad Sajid. (2013). Jirga System in Pakhtun Society: An Informal Mechanism for Dispute Resolution. *Pakistan Journal of Criminology*, 45-60.
- Bukari, K. N. (2013). Exploring indigenous approaches to conflict resolution: The Case of the Bawku Conflict in Ghana. *Journal of Sociological Research*, 4(2), 86.
- Court, R. B. (2020). Cases pending in Baluchistan-court. Quetta: Baluchistan Express Quetta.
- Fakhr-ul-Islam, Khan Faqir & Malik Amer Atta. (2013). JIRGA: A CONFLICT RESOLUTION INSTITUTION IN PUKHTOON SOCIETY . *Gomal University Journal of Research*, 001.
- Hartoyo, Haryanto Sindung, Fahmi Teukuand Sunarto Sunarto. (2020). The role of local communities in peace building in post-ethnic conflict in a multi-cultural society. *JOURNAL OF AGGRESSION, CONFLICT AND PEACE RESEARCH*, 33.

- Lal Zaman, Qaisar Khan & Arab Naz . (2018). Critical Discourse Analysis: Jirga and its Survival in Pakistan. *Pakistan Journal of Criminology*, 001.
- Krakoff, S. (2004). A Narrative of Sovereignty: Illuminating the Paradox of the Domestic Dependent Nation. *Or. L. Rev.*, 83, 1109.
- Melton, A. P. (2018). Indigenous Justice Systems and Tribal Society. *American Indian Development Associates*, 02.
- Shahrani, M. (2018). The impact of four decades of war and violence on Afghan society and political culture, Bloomington, Indiana, USA: Indiana University Press.
- Singh, R. (2002). Emergency Loya Jirga shapes Afghanistan's future. *India Quarterly*, 58(2), 173-186. Retrieved November 26, 2020, from <http://www.jstor.org/stable/45073499>
- Taizi, D. S. (2007). Jirga SyStem in tribal life . In D. S. Taizi, *Jirga SyStem in tribal life* (p. 006). Peshawar: Area Study Centre (Russia, China and Central Asia), University of Peshawar .
- Tight, M. (2015). Theory development and application in higher education research: Tribes and territories. *Higher Education Policy*, 28(3), 277-293.
- Wardak, A. (2015). *Jirga - A Traditional Mechanism of Conflict Resolution in Afghanistan*. University of Glamorgan, UK, 17.
- Xuejian. (1997). The Chinese "Native" Perspective on Mao-dun (Conflict) and Mao-dun Resolution Strategies: A Qualitative Investigation . *Intercultural Communication Studies VII:1* 1997-8, 001.
- Nesper, L. (2005). Tribal Wisconsin's Indigenous Judicial Systems and the Emergence of Tribal States. *American Studies*, 46(3/4), 233-250. Retrieved November 26, 2020, from <http://www.jstor.org/stable/40643898>

## **Political and Economic Reforms of Saur Revolution of Afghanistan**

By

<sup>1</sup>Sangeen Wali, <sup>2</sup>Kaleemulla Bareach

### **Abstract:**

*This article throws lights over political and economic reforms of Saur Revolution of Afghanistan. The article limits itself to the political and economic reforms and its effects on Afghan state and society. The Saur Revolution brought about massive and systematic changes in all aspects of the government and society of Afghanistan. Actually the Saur revolution was a progressive socialist revolution led by the PDPA. PDPA, under the leadership of Noor Muhammad Tarakai, was a progressive socialist party which wanted to change and reform the structure state and society. So the party struggled for years and organized the people and ultimately succeeded in bringing revolution on February 1978. The revolutionary government embarked on the process of radical reforms. That reforms package was wider and all encompassing. The reforms were not only extended to political and economic fields, but social, agricultural and educational aspects were also evolved and brought under rapid change. Indeed, those radical and progressive reforms resulted positively as literacy rate of the country, rapidly increased. Industrialization accelerated. Economic reforms led to economic boost of the country. Unemployment's ratio fell speedily in the county. Similarly agricultural reforms caused growth in agricultural products. Farmers were liberated from debt and usury. In social spheres, gateway to modernization was opened. Women were emancipated from rotten and inhuman traditional values by providing them essential education and allowing them for jobs and employment. All ethnic communities were owned and supported on equal basis. Previous discriminations and favoritism among them was disbanded. All languages were represented by initiating radio programs and publishing newspapers in certain languages. The society was liberated from exploitation of men by men. Equality, fraternity and liberty were restored. Feudalism and royal despotism were*

---

<sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar, Department of History, University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

<sup>2</sup>Professor, Dr. Kaleem ullah Bareach, Research Supervisor, Department of History, University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan



*demolished. Art and literature was liberated from the clutches of . New areas were introduced in arts and music. Film industry was promoted and expanded. Hence the era was called the golden age of film industry. In short khalq government introduced progressive reforms to each and every field of life. Certainly those reforms were implemented to a great extent. As expected, the reforms positively affected all spheres of life. And the result of the reforms was rapid modernization and progressive change in Afghan state and society. However there is debate among Afghan and external authors that Saur revolution has brought nothing but massive destruction and bloodshed to Afghanistan. This is true that following to the outbreak of Saur Revolution a civil war started and a bed situation of law and order was created in the country. Which led to the massacre and heavy bloodshed of Afghan peoples?*

### **Introduction:**

Saur revolution is the benchmark in the history of Afghanistan. The revolution had greatly impacted not only Afghanistan but also impacted the whole region. Unfortunately Afghanistan is still facing militancy and unending terrorism which was started in the reaction of soviet invasion of Afghanistan. Undoubtedly, the revolution was the first move toward the democratization of the country in the history of Afghanistan. Prior to Saur revolution, there was Sardar Daud's bonapartist regime in the country and there was ban on political parties .Economy was on declining path and the country was passing through chaos and political instability. In such a critical juncture the revolution out breaker and Daud was replaced with Noor Muhammad Tarakai .the revolutionary government of Tarakai initiated tremendous and diverse structural reforms in Afghanistan. The process of reforms was not limited to political landscape of the country but a comprehensive of reforms were introduced in socio-economic, education and agricultural system of Afghanistan. Certainly that reforms greatly impacts Afghan society agriculture and economy of the country boosted, literacy rate increased, social system was reformed and absolute monarchy was abolished. The revolution was led by a socialist party the PDPA. The party struggled painstakingly for such a progressive revolution for more than ten years. Actually PDPA or People's Democratic Party of Afghanistan generally known as Khalq party was established on 1<sup>st</sup>January 1965 at the house of Noor Muhammad Tarakai. Nur Muhammad Tarakai and Babrak Karmal were founders of the party. On that date a central committee of the party was formed. The task of central committee was to draft constitution for the party (Agency, 1985, p. 45).

Later the committee prepared the constitution and published it in party's magazine. The constitution condemned existing rotten political set up of Afghanistan and termed feudalism and feudal as responsible for the backwardness of Afghanistan. Furthermore the constitution promised the setting of a national democratic government which would have political roots in workers, peasants, intellectuals and petty bourgeoisie. The party thought that the solution of all political, economic and social woes lies in the communist revolution. The PDPA carried its struggle implicitly as no political party was allowed to campaign explicitly against the government. So it staged numerous protests, strikes and celebrated workers days to organize the workers and peasants against the government. Beside political campaign the party was publishing revolutionary stuff in magazines and newspapers. The party was publishing its monthly magazine. Above all, Noor Muhammad Tarakai wrote several novels and articles in which he criticized class differences and regressive role of clergy and feudal. His writings attracted public attentions and a major chunk of society realized the need of a socialist revolution.

### **Literature Review:**

The author of the article collected and presented opinions of both contrasting groups. The author tried his best to present true and real picture of the revolution and eras baseless allegations over it, while compiling this thesis. Numerous authentic books, research papers, articles, documentaries and data available on internet were the sources of writings. The most comprehensive and detailed book available on the topic is *Afghanistan o Inqilab* by Nazifullah Nazhat. This is comprehensive book containing the whole history of revolutions occurred in Afghanistan. The specialty of the book is that the author himself participated in the whole process of revolution. The book covers all details of the reforms and left no side of the revolution. Furthermore, the book highlights the presidential decrees of Noor Muhamad Tarakai in detail. The other book which broadens my view and provides a genuine analysis about the topic is *Revolutionary Afghanistan* by Bayerly Male. The author closely observed and studied the situation following to revolution. The book consist brief analysis of reforms specifically land, social and economic reforms and its effects on the society. Besides, the book narrates the story of internal clashes between Khalq and Parcham. The book provided productive information regarding the topic. Along with, *khans, kings, communists and warlords* by T. Challan is comprehensive study of socio-political history of Afghanistan. The book narrates detailed notes of pre-socialist society of Afghanistan. Specifically the pre and post revolution situation is highlighted in the book. The book is also

essential for understanding the failure of revolution. Another qualitative book available on the topic is *The Communist Regime in Afghanistan 1978-92* by Fred Halliday. This book is critical analysis of the topic. The author critically analyzed the role, shortcomings and factional intrigues of PDPA. Through this book I understood the weaknesses of the socialist government. Furthermore, *Da Afghan O shoravi Jagrha* (Conflict between Afghans and Russians) by Hassan Kakar provides brief aspect of Russian interventions in Afghanistan. The book highlights the atrocities and blunders of Russians inflicted in Afghanistan. This book covers one aspect of the topic as how Soviet Union stabbed the revolutionary government in the back. As Soviet Union invaded the country and attracted the anger of Afghans against popular socialist government of Tarakai and Amin. Similarly the book, *Agriculture Survey of Afghanistan* by Ahmad Gull highlights the agriculture reforms and its effects in the economy of Afghanistan. This book is quiet helpful in understanding the measures taken by Khalqi government in the field of agriculture. In the same way, the book *Afghanistan; A History of Reforms and Resistance* by Roshan Noorani was a helpful book for my topic. This book highlights the history and details of reforms and resistance against the revolution. Moreover *Russian Wars in Afghanistan* by ISBY D. covers the factors and ambitions of Russia while invading Afghanistan. The book also narrates the details of barbarity of Soviet forces in the country. In addition I consulted the book of A. Hyman named *Afghanistan's Unpopular Revolution*. This book is critique of the revolution, and blamed revolution for destruction and chaos in Afghanistan.

### **Reforms of Saur Revolution;**

It is a well-known fact that most of the revolutions in the world have first taken part in the armed uprising and the implementation of the revolutionary reforms, which were later supported by the people. The People's Democratic Party of Afghanistan gained political power. The people took part in the implementation of the revolutionary reforms under the leadership of the revolutionary government and brought about profound changes in the society. (Roy, 1994, p. 47) The dependent revolution changed. If a military coup or a forced change of political power in such countries fails to bring about a profound change in society for the benefit of the people, it will only remain at the level of a coup and is not called a revolution. The Saur Revolution brought about a profound change in Afghan society, and so did the Saur Revolution. And then the People's Party carried out the revolutionary reforms it had promised to the people. The military coup was started by the members and on the same day, political power was transferred from the government of Sardar Dawood to the party. (Lockhart, 1988,

p. 87) This council has the power to make laws. The Revolutionary Council had profound revolutionary changes and reforms in Afghan society. They issued revolutionary decrees. There were three important decrees in these decrees. The implementation of these decrees led to a profound change in social relations. And it revolutionized Afghan society, declaring the number of deprived peasants to be free, giving them free land in the midst of a negative interest rate system, and declaring the number of farmers to be economically supportive. The marriage took place under negative customs and prevented another reprehensible bride. Many young people could not marry because of this economic burden. The decree made it much easier for young people to get married. Is. The second "decree" to marry on time. The work prevents moral corruption in Afghan society. The enemies of the Saur Revolution, expressing their hatred and disgust against the revolution, called the Saur Revolution due to month of April, and soor means the bloodya. And then try to call it by bad names and never recognized it as a revolution. It is natural that every revolution causes eruption of counter revolutionary forces which try to crush it. And the counter-revolutionary forces use every means at its disposal to discredit the revolution with all its might, especially when the world's great powers are opposed to the revolution. The great powers of the world, through their mass media, can mobilize the public mind against the revolution and confuse the minds of the people about the revolution. Refer to the concepts and definitions that have been made. (Ayoub, 1981, p. 143) There was such a definition of time for revolution. The establishment of a new and progressive system is called a revolution.

### **Economic and Political Reforms:**

After the victory of the Saur Revolution, people in all the cities, villages and towns of the country started moving, holding happy marches and gatherings. They served their hopes and aspirations. They vigorously defended the reforms that were implemented as a result of the Thor revolution. 1. Implemented. People's trust and support increased beyond the party. After the export, the farmers got free land in the land reform and during the 222 months of the land reform, 2 farming families were given according to the prescribed curriculum. It is worth mentioning that the announcement of a land reform program by the People's Democratic Party was not a new phenomenon but before that people were familiar with the name and program of land reform. (Robinson, 1978, p. 80) The Land Reform Program for Change was announced. At a time when Afghan society was in dire need, the Daoud government announced a progressive tax and land reform program and took the necessary steps to implement it. Dawood's

Progressive Tax Program It was organized in such a way that as the land of the feudal lord increased, so did the tax on it. Sardar Daud's land reform program ran into difficulties if in the absence of a strong party these reforms could not be fully implemented, neither Khan was happy nor the peasants became disorganized in social relations and the program failed. Although the geological reforms of that time differed greatly in form and content from the recent geological reforms that took place after the Saur Revolution. Reforms were needed. This was the reason why when political power was transferred to the People's Democratic Party of Afghanistan, the people demanded from the party to fulfill the promises made by the People's Party. (Nazhat, 2018, p. 49) During her political struggles, she had promised the people that after the victory of the Saur Revolution, the peasants and those who were living a miserable life under the burden of usury and salaam would go to the local authorities of the country and ask the authorities. That they have freed us from the burden of usury and Islam and the revolutionary government has fulfilled its promises. I asked them for a solution. They told me that this is a legal issue at the national level and the promises made by the party will be implemented soon. The Revolutionary Council, which is the legislative body He would soon announce his decision and issue decrees. Then the decrees of the Revolutionary Council were issued. (Raverty, 1976, p. 29)

#### **Decree Six and Eight:**

The unjust practice of usury and slavery in Afghanistan was linked to the unjust ownership of land because many landowners were not able to cultivate all their land. Most of the agricultural lands, such as in the north were barren, on the other hand, the practice of usury was also prevalent among the feudal lords. It ruined the lives of the poor peasants. The implementation of reforms was a key issue in the People's State program. Decree No. 2 was finally declared by the Revolutionary Council in connection with the abolition of interest and sales.(lewis, 2010)

#### **Abolishment of Interest and Slim System:**

Usury system! This is how the interest and slim system was established in the country. The farmers needed farm implements, seeds and fertilizers to work on the land. It is clear that the poor farmers did not have any of these and were forced to borrow them. The poor and needy peasants forced their way into the usury system and borrowed money from usurers. They would pay the loan money to the farmer under very bad conditions and they would sign a document stating that when the farmer harvests the land, the usurer will pay double interest to the sister in addition to the original amount. If the harvest was good at the

end of the year then the farmer would be free of interest and the loan money would remain and if the harvest was bad then the farmer would lose all his property and would remain in the hands of the rich man as an economic slave. This situation ruined the life of the farmer and the free man was practically enslaved by the sister of the usurer. They have to change or migrate for their own survival. They are forced to migrate first to the major cities of Afghanistan and then to foreign or neighboring or Arab countries as economic migrants. This was a serious social problem in our society although there are clear commands and rules in the sacred religion of Islam to forbid usury and peace. (Ghani, 1989, p. 100) So in society the decree was issued in consultation with religious scholars and in accordance with the rules of Islamic law. It freed many deprived farmers from the burden of usury. After the issuance of the decree No. 1, which freed the farmers from usury, another problem arose. On the other hand, these usurers were trying to evict the farmers from their lands. The government was forced to take immediate action to defend the plight of the farmers. The Daran, using their economic power, re-armed the peasants against the government. Husband, under the auspices of the People's Government, the decree should be issued. And he should not go back to the usurer. The reason for standing on one's own two feet and owning land was that the issuance of one decree created the conditions for another decree to be issued in vain in order to maintain the revolutionary order. With the export, the landless became the owners of the free land of the Haqqanis and came under the protection of the government. Cooperation boxes were set up. Media Condemns Foreign Enemy Networks for Hastening Issues. (Hyman, 2008, p. 163)

#### **Decree Number Seventh:**

When the People's Party gained political power, it faced many complex problems in the society. The People's Party and the government started trying to solve them. She was facing serious problems. She wanted to get married and the expenses of the marriage breaker and her father-in-law were to blame. He would pay the expenses and the big bribe. He would show his economic power and big capital in front of the people and make himself bigger and higher. Unfortunately, at that time this unfair competition spread to the families who were relatively. She was poor and incapable. But in order to show her superiority she got involved in this reprehensible competition for low bride price seemed to decrease. This unwarranted competition led to the interest-bearing sister-in-law and the groom losing hundreds of thousands of Afghanis and all his belongings in exchange for a bribe. (Mortenson, 2009, p. 156) He continued to live a life of poverty and humiliation after marriage, or to move to another country for economic migration. And

sink into debt. He lived his life in poverty and constant misery. There was a time when young boys and girls in the villages grew old because of this bad custom and tradition. But he was not able to get married. He had to go to the usurers to pay the bride price and to get a loan debt repayments or interest payments. This could be a source of frustration for young families. It was a time when young people were forced to leave their families and homeland and move to neighboring or other foreign countries. Migrate for work. Young people from the southern provinces often travel to the Gulf Arab states for pleasure. They stay away from their families for years. Many more of these economic migrants are killed by smugglers and robbers. Give yourself a chance to reach your goal. After the victory of the Saur Revolution, the People's Government examined the issues to solve this social problem and finally issued the seventh decree. It is to be noted that in issuing this decree, the principles of the sacred religion of Islam and the views of the religious scholars were taken into serious consideration. The foundation was laid. (Habibullah, 1990, p. 97)

### **Conclusion:**

In conclusion, the revolution brought about the reform process of Khalq party is very interesting and praise worthy as it radically reformed the whole system of governance within few years that reforms included socio-economic cum political. The reforms were extended to all fields and areas of government as well as to social sphere of society. No area of governance remained outside of such a progressive and democratic reforms. The party reached on analysis that afghan society was a feudalistic society so it contributed comparatively more to the social inequalities and perennial poverty. It became necessary to end feudalism and introduced radical land reforms so that the fate of poor and helpless peasants and farmers could develop so revolutionary government introduced widespread radical land reforms. Five percent landlords owned 60 agricultural lands. Land was distributed equally in poor farmers and their heavy debt burden was ended. Interest was banned. Majority of poor peasantry was released from the evil circle of unending poverty. Actually land reforms were imposed in entire country resultantly millions of poor farmers and working class was liberated from poverty and lined in wealthy class. In social sphere class differences were lessened through agricultural and social reforms. Especially women were liberated from evil social bans and hardships. Education rights were extended to women. Thousands of girls were educated. Then women got rights of jobs and outdoor activities und revolutionary government. Even in service sectors like military, police and other government institutions the doors of recruitment was opened for females. Along with justice system was

updated so that injustices and oppressions of men over men could end. Extreme equality, parity and self-respect of citizens were restored. These reforms definitely led to social equality and harmony. Intra ethnic issues were resolved through nationalizing Uzbeki Balochi and Nooristani languages. All the ethnicities were honored via starting magazines and newspapers in those minority languages. Ethnic differences and discrimination was gradually rooted out through owning and promoting the culture and languages of small ethnicities. Jobs opportunities were made easy for all ethnic groups and state sponsoring of two major nations of Pashtoon and Tajic was abandoned. Hence all the sections of Afghan society founded access to higher government positions. In economic sphere a five year plan was planned for the general uplift of the people of Afghanistan. That plan included establishment new schools and colleges, installation of small industries in all corners of the country, reforming of whole health system and provision of employment to the youth of Afghanistan. USSR and her allies paid 60% of funds for the proposed five year plan. Consequently hundreds of schools, colleges and hospitals as well as small industrial units were established across the country. Ultimately that initiatives and revolutionary measures have brought socio-economic stability and uplift in the country. And standard of life of the people upgraded. Thousands of young educated were recruited as teachers which on one side gave employment to the unemployed youth on the other side literacy rate were increased. Along with such a radical and revolutionary measure of the Khalq government, there are serious objections over the revolution. As the matter of fact, that all revolutions occurred in the world took power through the use of force and gradually people recognize and support their revolutionary agendas. Similarly when Khalq party seized the power, gradually people supported the measures of the party and participated in the process of revolution and the revolution turned in public one instead of military one. There is one baseless allegation leveled by religious militants that Khalqi government was anti-Islamic. This totally baseless and the propaganda of the agents of imperialists, led by CIA. Actually CIA and its agents propagated and circulated this malign campaign against the true representative of the people. khalqi government was neither anti-Islamic nor the agent of any foreign state. Honestly speaking, the khalqi government had no issue and concerns with ideology and practices of Islam. Neither the government neither officially denounced any religion nor covertly worked against any religion. As the matter of fact khalqi government was based on the ideology of socialism which is only concerned with economic and social equality, they wanted to wipe out all kinds of inequalities, ethnic and religious hatred and to eradicate poverty and injustice and brought peace, equality, liberty and fraternity. Time and again the leadership of



khalqi government publically expressed their policy about the dealing with religion. Both Tarakai and Amin openly practiced and honored the rituals of Islam. They joined religious congregations, presented tributes to the ideology of Islam. Similarly they honored all other religions and never ever discriminated among religions. Their government was friendly to all the religions. However, they opposed and struggled against one segment of religious elements. Tarakai once classified religious segments into three groups; one group of mullahs who stood by the khalqi government, second group was comprised on those mullahs and spiritual leaders who had no concerns with political affairs and the third group was of those CIA sponsored mullah who openly stood against khalqi government.

## References:

- Habibullah, A. (1990). *My Life: From Brigand to King—Autobiography of Amir Habibulla*. London: Octagon Pres.
- Hart, D. (1985). *Guardians of the Khaibar Pass: The Social Organization and History of the Afridis of Pakista*. Lahore: Vanguard Book.
- Hinrichs, H. (1967). *The Role of Public Finance in Economic Development in Afghanistan*. Washington DC: Robert R.Nathan Associate.
- Hunter, E. (1959). *The Past Present: A Year in Afghanistan*. London: Hodder and Stoughton.
- Hussain, S. S. (1982). *Afghan Refugees in Pakistan: The Long Wait*. Islamabad: Kamran Publishing House.
- Hyman, A. (2008). Afghanistan's unpopular revolution. *The Commonwealth Journal of International Affairs*, 5.
- ISBY, D. (1986). *Russian's war in Afghanistan*. Hong Kong: Osprey Publishing Ltd.
- J.Garrity, P. (1988). The Soviet Military Stake in Afghanistan. *Royal United Services Institute Journal*.
- Jalalzai, M. K. (2003). *Afghanistan, Central Asia, Pakistan and the United States*. Lahore: Bookbiz.
- K.Tarzi, I. a. (1965). *Economics of Agricultural Production in the Helmand Valley, Afghanistan*. Denver, CO: U.S. Department of the Interior: Bureau of Reclamation.
- Kakar, H. (1992). *جگړه شوری افغانستان د*. Kabul: Danish publisher.
- Kaplan, R. D. (1990). *Soldiers of God: With the Mujahideen in Afghanistan*. Boston: Houghton Mifflin.
- Lewis, D. (2010). High Times on Silk Road. *World Policy*, 28.
- Lockhart, L. (1988). *Nadir Shah: A Critical Study Based Mainly on Contemporary Sources*. London: Luzac.
- Malik, A. (2012). *Afghanistan Qadeem wa Jadeed*. Lahore: Printer.
- Mortenson, G. (2009). *Stones into Schools*. New York: Viking.
- Nazhat, N. U. (2018). *انقلاب او افغانستان*. Belgium.

- Nazim, M. (1931). *The Life and Times of Sultan Mahmud of Ghazne*. Cambridge : Cambridge University Press.
- Noorzai, R. (2016). *Communication and Development in Afghanistan: A History of Reforms and Resistance*: Kabul. Kabal University Press
- Orsini, D. (2007). *Walking the tightrope: dealing with warlords in Afghanistan*. *RUSI Journal*, 47-52.
- Petrusenko, V. (1980). *The CIA and Imperialist Propaganda. International Affairs*, Moscow.
- Rasanygman, A. (2001). *Afghanistan: A Modern History*. London. Toris Press
- R.Rubin Barnett and Laber, J. (1979). *War at the Top of the World: The Struggle for Afghanistan, Kashmir and Tibet*. Evanston: Northwestern University Press.
- Raverty, H. (1976). *Notes on Afghanistan and Part of Baluchistan*. Quetta: Gosha-ye Adab.
- Robinson, J. A. (1978). *Nomad Tribes of Eastern Afghanistan*. Quetta: Nisa Traders.(Reprint of 1934 edition) .
- Roy, O. (1994). *The Failure of Political Islam*. Cambridge. Cambridge : Harvard University Press.
- Schofiel, C. (2011). *A Woman's Experience on the Frontline of War on Terror*. London: Biteback Publishing Ltd.
- Shahrani, M. N. (2002). *The karghiz and wakhi of afghanistan*. Seattle : university of washington press.
- Sharani, M. N. (2018). *Modern Afghanistan: The Impact of 40 Years of War*. Delhi, India. Indian University Press

## **Saudi- Iranian Power Rivalry is one of the Major Sources of Sectarian Conflict in Pakistan**

By

<sup>1</sup>Yahya Bakhtyar, <sup>2</sup>Mumtaz Ali

### **Abstract:**

*The contention and enmity between the two countries i.e., Iran and Saudi Arabia is a result of their diverse historical experiences, differences between both civilizations and both countries desire to establish and maintain their dominancy in the region. The two countries of Middle East that is Iran and Saudi Arabia are the influential Muslim states. Their relationships have been remained worse since 1979. This revolution paved the ways for an acerbated rivalry. The power rivalry between Islamic republic of Saudi Arabia and Iran has divided the region into two camps on the basis of political and religious ideology. They have been missing no opportunity to exploit the weaker states of the regions for their own interest. The power rivalry between two flanks became one of the Major causes for the emergence of sectarian violence in Pakistan. In this regard Pakistan can play constructive role to decrease the intra-Gulf contention and can transform their conflict into mutual collaboration and can come up with a positive role for the uplift of both the countries in all spheres of life. In this article Content analysis methodology is used and for this particular purpose various scholarly articles, books and magazines have been consulted. The article provides information regarding this rivalry and deliberates the questions that how this power rivalry between two countries impacts Pakistan.*

**Keywords:** intra- Gulf contention, common civilization, strategic benefits, cordial relationship, historical experiences, transformation.

### **Introduction:**

The kingdom of Saudi Arabia and Islamic republic of Iran hold a significant status in the Muslim world. Since the Islamic revolution

---

<sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar Department of Political Science University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

<sup>2</sup>Dr. Mumtaz Ali, Research Supervisor and Assistant Professor Department of (Political Science, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan

1979 the relationships between two states is not cordial. The kingdom considers Islamic republic as one of the major threats and destabilizing force for the entire region. The power rivalry between two countries is one of the permanent features of Middle East geo-political horizon. Iran and Saudi Arabia enjoy an influential status in the Muslim world. It is generally witnessed that Sunni population of Muslims renders respect for Saudi Arabia and similarly the Shia population around the world support the Iranian policies. They enjoy unique and important geo-political position in the world and having huge reservoirs of oil and gas and both the countries are major exporters of oil and gas. In addition to this, their important geographical and geo-strategic influence has been increasing their image in the world. (Ahmar, 2012) The fact cannot be denied that the power rivalry between the both the countries have been exacerbating the overall situation of Middle East and Pakistan to an alarming degree. Today the sectarian violence rising alarmingly to each nook and corner of Pakistan due to power rivalry between Saudi Arabia and Iran. Indiscriminate killing of Shia community became a common phenomenon in Pakistan because of power rivalry of Saudi Arab and Iran and this rivalry paved the way for the emergence of different extremist and terrorist organizations. The political administration of Saudi Arabia supports the cause of Sunni Islam in letter and spirit. Whereas, the Iranian government has been missing no opportunity to stand and fight for the Shia cause in the world. The governments of both countries ardently advocate and support for different ideologies, approaches and values. Moreover, both states hold diverse and conflicting approaches towards the Western world and their respective policies. (Al-tamimi, 2012). Henceforth, the basic cause of Saudi - Iran power rivalry is to gain geo-political superiority and to impose their own brand of Islam in the region and this rivalry has seriously affecting the entire Politico-Religious infrastructure of Pakistan.

**Statement of the Problem:**

The geo-political divergences and power rivalry between Saudi-Iran since 1979 have been posing considerable challenges for Pakistan. This study will mainly focus on the main areas causes of Saudi-Iran power conflict and its repercussions on Pakistan's political, social and religious infrastructure.

**Significant of the Research:**

The research will critically analyze the power rivalry between the state of Saudi Arabia and Iran and also provide information regarding their repercussions on Pakistan. The sectarian and ideological warfare between Sunni and Shia are the result of Saudi-Iran enmity. The fact cannot be denied that today we witness ideological and political division in Muslim world including Pakistan due to tense relationship between kingdom and Islamic republic. It can be inferred from the

abovementioned facts that the rivalry between the said countries has adversely affected socio-political conditions between them and also that it has far-reaching negative impacts on Pakistan too. This is due to the fact that though Pakistan has a majority of Sunni population but the Shia community of Pakistan is the biggest one after Iran. This has given birth to some ulterior motives of both the rival states. Allocations of massive funds for their proxies to mold state policy of Pakistan in accordance with their political interests, has been the recurring pattern of recent regional history.

**Research Objectives:**

The research objectives are as follows.

To highlight the major causes of Saudi-Iran power rivalry since 1979 and To explore how this power rivalry paved the way for emergence of Sunni vs. Shia conflict in Pakistan.

**Research Questions:**

1. What are the major causes of Saudi- Iran power conflict since 1979?
2. How Saudi-Iran Power rivalry became the major factor between Sunni-Shia conflicts in Pakistan?

**Literature Review:**

The tense relationship of Saudi- Iran is commonly discussed subject in the world affairs. As we know that different scholars and writers from different schools of thought has been discussing on Saudi Arabia and Iran rivalry from several prospective. For example, Simon Mabon has in his popular book “**Saudi Arabia and Iran Power Rivalry**” has attempted to ponder over Saudi-Iran rivalry from historical perspective and narrated the internal and external security dilemmas. Shahram Schubin and Charles Tripp in his popular book “**Saudi Arabia and Iran Relations and Regional order**” in which they thoroughly discussed the record of relations and its different phases from 1979 till 1991. Ankit Panda in his research article “**Pakistan’s Approach to Navigating the Saudi-Iranian Split**” in which he elaborated Pakistan relations with kingdom of Saudi Arabia and Islamic republic Iran and also Pakistan’s approach to navigate the Saudi-Iranian relations in a scholarly manner. After thorough study of literature review it is found that the basic factors behind tense relationship between Iran and Saudi Arabia is for establishment and maintenance of their dominancy in the region and propagation of their respective sects.

However, what is lacking in the works of different writers on Saudi Arabia and Iran rivalry since 1979 is that they did not thoroughly discussed the negative repercussion of this rivalry on Pakistan.

**Hypothesis:**

Sectarian differences and efforts for gaining and maintaining supremacy in the region have been the major causes of the power

rivalry between two states since 1979. Moreover, this rivalry became the cause of Sunni vs Shia conflict in Pakistan.

**Research Methodology:**

The main object of this study is to analyze the different factors responsible for tense relations between Saudi Arabia and Iran since 1979. Moreover, through this research the impacts of Saudi-Iran Power Rivalry on Pakistan will reasonably be discussed. Furthermore, the case study approached is used in this research article and the main focus will be on qualitative methodology. The secondary sources like books, research articles, research Journals and national and international newspapers have been thoroughly analyzed.

**Research / Data Analysis Tools:**

For the reasonable investigation of this research “Qualitative Content Analysis” method has been adopted. The literature review of this topic covers different angles of this topic like the historical background of the tense relationship of both countries. the thorough study of literature review provide understanding regarding the different aspects of the topic and also highlights how this power rivalry has been paving the way for the rise of sectarian violence in Pakistan.

**Background of the Study:**

The government of Saudi Arabia and Iran for the first time established their diplomatic relation in 1926. Israel was the main factor of their tense relationship as in 1940 when Muhammad Reza Shah Pahlavi the Iranian king granted de facto recognition to the state of Israel. The Arab-Israel war started in 1948. In this war Saudi Arabia fully supported Arab coalition against Israel, whereas, Iranian government did not play a proactive role. The Saudi monarch Shah Faisal al-Saud followed a policy of friendship with Iran for this particular purpose he visited Iran in the year of 1966. In the same year Iranian shah also visited Saudi Arabia. In 1968 Iran and Saudi Arabia decided to play effective role for the stability and peace in the entire region. The withdrawal of British forces from the Persian Gulf provided a chance to both the countries to resolve their matters in a peaceful way. After the Islamic revolution the Iranian government paid attention to improve and modernize its defense system; it has threatened the Saudi Arabia. (Ackerman, 2012). In the year of 1990s, some foreign policy experts of both countries devised mechanism to improve the bilateral relations. To some extent they got positive result. The fact cannot be denied that there is trust deficit between the states. This trust deficit is considered to be one of the major factors in the bilateral ties of both countries. As the Iranian government is missing no opportunity to establish and maintain its economic and political influence in the Gulf. Saudi Arabia has strong doubts on the increasing influence of Iran in the Gulf. The development of Iran’s nuclear programme has created a

new chapter of doubt for kingdom of Saudi Arabia. United States has been strongly advocating and supporting the cause of Saudi Arabia in the region and this support of United States has for Saudi Arabia has created many doubts for Iran against Saudi Arabia. As Iran consider the presence of USA in the Persian Gulf as great threat for her interest. (Pradhan, 2011). On the other hand, the kingdom of Saudi Arabia is leaving no stone unturned to contain Iran. As we know that containment of Iran is one of major policies of Saudi Arabia. Saudi Arabia intends to ensure the security of Gulf and has been trying to minimize the influence and importance of Iran in the region. Both the countries are also main exporters of oil in the region. As oil is also one of the factors of Saudi – Iran tense relationship.

#### **Discussion & Conclusion:**

#### **The Islamic Revolution of Iran: A Responsible Factor for Strategic Misbalance In The Region:**

In 1979, the Iranian Islamic revolution of 1979 was considered to be the main cause of strategic misbalance in the region. After this revolution new political development was witnessed in the region. As religious factor became the major feature in the relationships among the countries of the region. A glorious era of Pahlavi dynasty came to tragic end. A new era religious dominated political atmosphere emerged in the region. After the Islamic revolution of 1979 the, the Iranian government kept the Shia version of Islam of top consideration. Every state affair was and every aspect of government was dealt in the light of Shia version of Islam. This revolution greatly and seriously affected the Saudi – Iran relationship. Soon after this revolution both countries started struggle to establish and maintain their dominancy and superiority in the region. As a result of this revolution regional hegemony and persistent rivalry became common features in the relationship between kingdom of Saudi Arabia and Iran. (Lubana, 2012)

#### **Saudi-Iran Power Rivalry has been Providing Grounds for the Germination of Sectarian Conflicts in Pakistan:**

History witnesses that the Saudi – Iran has been considered one of major sources of sectarian violence in Pakistan. Sectarian divide became a common phenomenon since the Islamic revolution of Iran and this revolution has created tense atmosphere in Saudi- Iran relationship. Moreover, subsequent negative changes and reaction has been witnessed in some Arab countries after this revolution. (Ahmar, 2012) General Muhammad Zia-ul-Haq who came at the helm of affairs on 5<sup>th</sup> July, 1977. He pursued a policy of ‘Islamization’ which was for the promotion of Islamic injunctions but some writers are of the view that this policy has deepened sectarian conflict between Sunnis and Shiates. Moreover, in the garb of this policy different religious groups became active to promote their own sect of Islam. After the Islamic



revolution the government has been supporting the cause of Shia throughout the world including Pakistan. Due to this support Shia community in Pakistan established different groups in Pakistan to promote the cause of Shiasm in Pakistan and throughout the world. On the one hand the Saudi government has also been advocating the cause of Sunnis in Pakistan and throughout the world. Sectarian conflict in Pakistan got momentum after the Islamic revolution of Iran and this sectarian conflict converted into sectarian violence and exacerbated the overall political, religious, financial, social and moral infrastructure of Pakistan. The fact cannot be denied the sectarian violence has been become the sign of fear and hysteria in every nook and corner of Pakistan. Many political analysts in Pakistan are unanimously agreed that the Saudi-Iran power rivalry has been providing grounds for germination of intolerance, hatred and sectarian violence in Pakistan. Shia and Sunni conflict has been paving the way for social and political disorder in Pakistan. It is needless to say that yet the the government of Pakistan remained fail to devise a reasonable and practicable mechanism to counter and control the sectarian conflict. (Ahmar, 2012) The Islamic Revolution of 1979 was considered to the major mobilizing factor for Shia community of Pakistan and soon after this revolution they consolidated themselves and started to play a pro-active role in society. Sectarian violence is one of the major sources of destabilization and polarization in Pakistan. And this sectarian conflict has been germinating the seeds of extremism, terrorism, intolerance and hatred in Pakistan. Moreover, in the garb of this conflict some elements in both communities targeting each other sacred places and important personalities. Pakistan is a Sunni dominated country. The Sunni population in Pakistan is about 80%, whereas, the Shia population is about 20%. Sunni- Shia conflict on Pakistan got an impulsion in early 80s, since than hundred and thousands of people lost their lives (Ahmar.M, 2012).

#### **Role of External Forces to Promote Sectarian Violence in Pakistan:**

There are different external factors which are promoting the cause sectarian conflict in Pakistan.

1. After the 1979's revolution in Iran, the government of Iran has been strongly supporting the cause Shia community in Pakistan. therefore this support of Iran for Shia a community has been used negatively by some elements
2. Similarly, the Saudi government has been fully promoting the cause of Wahabi throughout the world including Pakistan. Henceforth, we may say that the sectarian difference between two majors' states that are Iran and Saudi Arabia have been offering grounds for Sunni-Shia conflict in Pakistan.

**Recommendations:**

We may suggest some drastic and reasonable recommendations.

1. It is recommended that those factors which are responsible for tense relationship between kingdom of Saudi Arabia and Islamic republic of Iran should not be given chance to grow.
2. The Saudi-Iran power rivalry has been seriously affecting common masses of both the countries. Therefore, the common masses of both the countries should convene their respective governments for cordial relationship.
3. The leaders of both the countries should devise pragmatic policies to bring their citizens close.
4. As we know that the power rivalry between Saudi and Iran has been providing fertile soil for the germination of Sunni-Shia conflict in Pakistan, therefore, the government of Pakistan should promote the policy of reconciliation and collaboration.
5. The sense of mutual collaboration and tolerance must be inculcated in the minds of students at school level.
6. The materials which are cause of hatred and intolerance must be removed from syllabi.
7. The state apparatus must be neutral and play constructive role to diffuse the conflict between sunni and shia community.
8. The media must promote the idea of love and tolerance and should avoid doing those reporting which give birth to sectarian violence.
9. The organizations which are responsible for promoting sectarianism should be banned.
10. Diversity is one of the important elements of Islam. Therefore, it must be recognized constitutionally in Pakistan.

**Conclusion:**

The power rivalry between Saudi and Iran has thoroughly and reasonably been discussed and analyzed from different perspective in this paper. Moreover in this research article it has also been discussed that how this power rivalry between counties has been affecting religious and political situation of Pakistan. This paper attempts to study the historical background of the relation in chronological order and also provide in-depth understanding regarding the major causes of conflict between Iran and Saudi Arabia. The process of divergence and convergence has been witnessed in the relationship of Saudi Iran relations. This power rivalry has become the source of polarization and instability in Pakistan. It goes without saying that Pakistan has been seriously affected from the tense relationship of Saudi and Iran and this tense relationship also became one of the major causes of Shia Sunni conflict in Pakistan. This conflict has been creating hysteria among

common masses and also paving the way for growth of sectarianism, extremism and terrorism in Pakistan.

## References:

- Ahmed, k. (2010). Sectarian war: Pakistan's Sunni-Shia violence and its links to Middle East. Publisher: Oxford University Press.
- Abbas, H. (2010). Shiasm and Sectarianism Violence in Pakistan. Publisher: Combating Terrorism, Islamabad.
- Alghunaim, G.G. (2014). Conflict between Saudi Arabia and Iran: An examination of critical factor and their positive role in the Middle East. Thesis and dissertation. Nova South eastern University.
- Balanchard C.M. (2010). Saudi Arabia: Background its relation with US. Publisher: congress research service. Washin gton DC.
- Fraihat, I. (2016). Keeping Iran and Saudi Arabia from War. Publisher: foreign affairs com.
- Harleton. L. (2009). The epic story in the Shia-Sunni Split in Islam. Publisher, Doubleday. New York.
- Kenousin, B (2016).Saudi Arabia and Iran (Friends or foe) Publisher Palgrave Macmillian. London.
- Mabon, S.(2008).Saudi Arabia Iran rivalry. Publisher I.B. Tauris & Co. Ltd. London.
- Wehrey, F (2009). Saudi-Iranian relations since the fall of Saddam Publisher RAND Corporation.

## **Bibliography:**

- Alkawaz, M. H. (2017). Iranian and Saudi Arabia relation 1979-2001 Political studies / regional studies.
- Abid A.L. (2002). Foreign Policy Behavior of a Revolutionary State: A Case Study of Iran 1979-2002. Quaid-e-Azam University. Islamabad.
- Ahmed,K. (2013). The Roots of Sectarianism in Pakistan. Friday times, Lahore.
- Black,I. (2011, October). Saudi crish dissent and point finger at Iran for troubles in Eastern Province. The Guardian.
- Crodesman, A.H (2003). Saudi Arabia enters 21<sup>st</sup> century. Publisher: Preager security international.
- Cordesman, P. A. (2012, February 28). US and Iranian strategic competition in the Gulf and Yemen. *Center for strategic and international studies*.
- Cooper, A. S. (2011). *The Oil Kings: How The U.S, Iran and Saudi Arabia Changed The Balance Of Power In The Middle East*. Simon & Schuster.
- Lubana,A.A (2002), foreign policy behavior of post-revolutionary state. A case study of Iran 1979-2002. Quaid-e-Azam University, Islamabad.
- Panda, A (2019). Pakistan Approach to Navigating the Saudi\_Iran split.
- Riedel, B. ( August 2018) Al-Monitr's Gulf Pluse (Saudi Arabia and Iran battle influence for Pakistan.
- Syed, J. (2001). Faith Based violence and Deobandi militancy in Pakistan,Publisher (Macmillian), London.
- Suba,C. (2003). Sectarian violence in Pakistan. Institute of peace and conflict studies.
- Spetalnick, W. S. (2015, July 17). Iran should use nuclear deal to help economy, not for regional adventures: Saudi minister. Reuters News Agency.
- Turner, R. G. (2008). *Balance of power theory, implications for the US, Iran , Saudi Arabia and a new arms race*. Defense technical information center.
- US Energy Information Administration. (2015, October). Monthly Energy Review.

- Vali, N. (2007). *The Shia Revival: How Conflicts within Islam will Shape the Future*. Reprinted. New York: W. W. Norton & Company.
- Warrick, J. (2011, May 27). Iran Reportedly Aiding Syrian Crackdown. Washington Post.

## **Critical Analysis of General Muhammad Zia-ul-Haq's Policies for Governing the Islamic Democratic Republic of Pakistan**

By

<sup>1</sup>Anita, <sup>2</sup>Muhammad Usman Tobawal

### **Abstract:**

*This research study analyzes the role of General Muhammad Zia-ul-Haq's significant policies for governing the Islamic Democratic republic of Pakistan in Historical perspective. This study is of descriptive and historical nature therefore, this study heavily relies upon secondary sources of data collection.*

**Keywords:** Zia-ul-Haq, Policies, Government, Dictatorship, Martial Law:

### **Introduction:**

After the separation of Bengal, the power was transferred to Zulfiqar Ali Bhutto. First time after the death of Quaidi-e-Azam a Sindhi speaking had succeeded to acquire the highest seat of the country. Bhutto government tried to compensate the Sindhis to involve them in government affairs. Due to such efforts the sense of alienation and deprivation of Sindhis was reduced. They felt Bhutto's government as their own government. Therefore the affiliations and commitments of the people of Sindh were diverted temporarily towards the federation. The situation of Sindh changed when elected government of Bhutto was toppled down by General Zia through the military coup. It was big shock for the people of Sindh because during Bhutto's era Sindhis have found an opportunity to enter in the power structure. After ousting of Bhutto, a large number of

---

<sup>1</sup>M.Phil. Scholar, Department of Pakistan Studies, University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

<sup>2</sup>Professor, Dr. Muhammad Usman Tobawal, Director and Research Supervisor, Department of Pakistan Study Centre, University of Balochistan Quetta Pakistan

Sindhis were terminated or suspended from their services. This situation accentuated the nationalist feelings. The case of the execution of Z. A. Bhutto increased sense of deprivation when four Punjabi judges of Supreme Court supported death sentence of Bhutto and three non-Punjabis judges opposed it. Bhutto was executed; it was a big tragedy for the people of the Sindh. The people of Sindh launched a movement against the regime Zia regime on MRD's platform to restore democracy in Pakistan. Military government used all means to crush the democratic movement. Even Zia junta killed the number of the people and used air force. MRD movement actually was the first big threat to Zia regime but it was tackled with iron hands and subdued completely. If the people of Punjab had participated in the movement it would have become difficult for Zia to stay in power. Marginal participation of the Punjab in the MRD movement also increased the political gap in Punjab and Sindh. The study of the Zia period shows that Zia patronized the ethno nationalist organizations in Sindh such as Muhajir Quomi Movement. He established the relations with G. M. Sayed; as well, who was against the existence of Pakistan. The formation of Sindhi Baluch Pashtoon Front also the part of Zia's strategy. Of 'Divided and rule policy' which created the unending political enmity among the people of country. The policy of Zia government had also decreased the political sense when nonparty elections held in 1985. As a result the bradary, regional and religious thinking flourished and candidates got the support of the voters not on the ground of their political affiliations but on bradary, regional and religious basis. The quasi democratic government formulated after the elections of 1985 and Mohammad Khan Junejo became Prime Minister. Martial Law was lifted in December 1985 but in Sindh a military General was continued as a Governor of Province. It created many questions in the minds of the people. The authoritarian thinking of Zia even could not bear his handpicked Prime Minister Junejo and he dissolved his government and assemblies. This action of Zia increased the hatred thinking among the people of Sindh against the army as a whole. The rule of Zia regime was not good for the integrity and unity of the country. In the enmity of PPP he established the relations with separatists. Those actions of regime went against the interests of federation. The federal forces downed at that time due to Zia's interest in prolong his dictatorial rule and encouragement of secessionist and ethno nationalist organizations. At that time only PPP upheld the banner of federalism in Sindh. It was the mistake of Z. A. Bhutto that he involved the army in the political matters. He sent Chief of Army Staff General Zia-ul-Haq to talk with the leaders of the Pakistan National Alliance. General Jahan Dad Khan (1999, p. 160) narrated "On



the advice of Bhutto, Zia and his Corps Commanders met the political leadership of both sides and urged them to reach a mutually acceptable formula to resolve the political crises confronting the country (Muhammad, 2007) argued "Once the military intervention in the politics of a third world country, it tends to take up a permanent political role". The impacts of the imposition of Martial Law The country were divided into five military administrative zones and General Sadiq Rashid was appointed as a Martial Law Administrator Sindh. "The 1977 coup was by and large welcomed by the bureaucracy. This take over gave big shock to the people of Sindh. They were of the opinion that first time throughout the history of the country a Sindhi political leader had achieved the highest post of the government. Before this, there was nominal share of the Sindhis in the power structure of Pakistan. During his government some benefits were given to them they thought that military regime would victimize their legitimate rights given by previous government. So they strongly condemned this coup and protested against it. Martial Law regime had serious impacts on the socio-political and economic life of Sindhi people. Some of them are as under: Alienation from Power Sindhis felt Bhutto government as their own government because it was the first times that Sindhi politician entered into the power structure and benefited. Common Sindhi easily approached to the government but the approach of the common people to military administration was much difficult as they had very marginal representation in the army, especially in the officers' cadre. As compare to Sindh it was very easy for the Punjab to approach the military government due to their major share in the military and the civil bureaucracy. This phenomenon created an inferiority complex in the minds of Sindhis, so they opposed the military rule and demanded the restoration of the democracy. This alienation of power from the State structure created the sense of deprivation in the people of Sindh. Mushahid Hussain (1991, p. 96) described it as "The sense of alienation among Sindhi intellectual and other educated professionals from Islamabad is greater than before." Dr. Tahir Amin (1993, p. 168-177) also mentioned it as under:

"The state elite during this phase consisted of Punjabis, Pashtoons and Muhajirs, while the Sindhis and Baluchis were greatly under represented. ... Zia followed the policy of repression in Sindh. The regime adopted a number of both subtle and strong-handed methods to break the PPP and other regionalist parties' power in Sindh." Even regime banned 'Sindh Graduate Association' (SGA) a purely social and non- political organization of the educated peoples. This was the attitude of the regime towards Sindh and this phenomenon strengthens the sense of deprivation.

Ayesha Jalal also mentioned the supremacy of the Punjab and about the alienation of power as under:

“Predominantly Punjabi military and federal bureaucracy has at each step heightened the sense of alienation on the part of non-Punjabi provinces and significant linguistic minorities within them.” (Jalal, 1995, p. 184) The alienation from power and suppressive policies of Zia regime also enhanced the nationalist feelings in the people of Sindh. Mushahid Hussain (1991) supported this view that arising of the Sindhi nationalism was the result of the alienation of Sindhis from the power structure. Termination of Sindhis from the services the military regime was of the opinion that Sindhis were the supporters of Z. A. Bhutto (Interview with Professor Aziz Uddin Ahmed). So the regime targeted them. It was policy of Bhutto to involve Sindhis in the government, semi-government and autonomous bodies. So many Sindhis were appointed in the services. They felt that ousted of Bhutto from power actually was the ouster of the Sindhis from the power structure. When Zia came into power he took step to terminate and suspend the Sindhis from the services. It was claimed by regime that all the terminated officers and employees were involved in the politics and supported to Bhutto. “After Zia’s coup, Sindhi recruited to the provincial civil services were dismissed on the grounds that they were political appointees. By February 1978, some 1,746 Sindhi had been thrown out of the provincial service” (Jalal, 1995, p. 195). Dr. Feroz Ahmed (1999, p. 71) also mentioned the attitude of regime in these words: “Military government purged tens of thousands of Sindhis from government service and public sector enterprises.” During this regime, Zia announced special quota for the military men in the civil services. Regime provided a 10% quota in administrative jobs and 33% quota for lower jobs in the industrial sectors for the military and ex-service men (Waseem, 1994). Kennedy (1987, p. 123) also described that position in these words “A distinct features of the new government was increased penetration of military personnel to the civil services. From 1980, military officers could fill onward 10% of vacancies at grade 17 and 18. The fixation of quota for the army men in the civil services minimizes the chance for Sindhis to get the jobs”. Zia tried to facilitate the army officers and Jawans, because he wanted that the army must be satisfied from him. Therefore, he took the measures, which were beneficial only for the military personnel. Hassan Askari (1992, p. 243) narrated it:

“However, the real breakthrough came in the form of military officer’s appointment to the top bureaucratic jobs. Where, they occupied almost quarter of permanent secretary-ships. From the top military officers

none of them was Sindhi. In 1982 almost half of the Pakistani ambassadors came from the military, while many officers were inducted into the higher administrative services either permanently or on contract.” The appointment of non-Sindhies at the place of the terminated Sindhi officers created the feelings of enmity against the army in the minds of the Sindhi speaking people. “The subsequent replacement and victimization of PPP workers also fuelled ethnic antagonism. Sindhi administrators were quite often displaced by Punjabi military officials from 1977 to 1985” (Noman, 1988, p.181). Due to such policies of Zia regime, Sindhies felt it as targeted victimization. The actions of the military regime created the sense of deprivation among the people of Sindh but no one raised the voice against the discrimination except the PPP and the Sindhi nationalists. All other federal political and religious parties were keeping silent. Zia regime preferred army men and other Punjabis as compare to Sindhies. In 1980s about 4 million Punjabis settled in Sindh and most of them in bureaucratic jobs (Lamb, 1991). The situation went in the interest of the anti-State elements and they tried to use it against the unity and integrity of the country. Denationalization Bhutto implemented the policy of the nationalization and introduced the land reforms in the country. When the movement was launched by the PNA, the bourgeois and the feudal were very active against him. Zia announced that the factories and financial institutions would be returned back to its previous owners. It was his first step to gain the support from them and then used them according to his interests. “General Zia gave back industries to the owners and they have repaid by investing” (Duncan, 1990, p. 95). The denationalization policy of General Zia was also harmful for Sindhies. Many Sindhi officers and workers were terminated by the non-Sindhi owners of the industries and factories. So the terminated employees, their relatives and families moved against the actions of the government. They went to the political leaders of the PPP and Sindhi nationalists. The political leaders picked up their problems at national level and moved against the regime. Support for the Feudalism General Zia’s Martial Law faced a situation in which the nation was divided into pro-and anti-Bhutto camps. It was, therefore, a challenge to the military rulers to seek the support from one of these camps (Waseem, 1987). For this purpose Zia immediately repealed the land reforms introduced by Bhutto’s government in 1979 (Noman, 1988). Resultantly the feudal and landlords reoccupied their land, which was distributed between the landless farmers during Bhutto government. The legal owners of the land were tortured and beaten, if they were not agreed to pay the payment or withdrawal from their legal ownership. Even some time the legal owners of the land were sent to jail in false cases. When

approached to higher authority against it, they were not listened. After the imposition of the Martial Law, Nawab Sultan Ahmed Chandio, Chief of Chandio tribe, also reoccupied the land, which was distributed among the farmers by Bhutto Government. The farmers who resisted against it were tortured and beaten by the Kamdars of the Nawab. Even some of them were sent to jail or kidnapped by the dacoits. Mostly Haris were belonging to Solangi, Chandio, Khaskheli and Ghaincho clans. That incident was happened in district Dadu. General Zia wanted to suppress the political parties, for that purpose he implemented the policy of divide and rule. He supported the tribal chiefs, feudal and Waderas to establish private forces, such as Magsi Force, Gopang Force, Kalhora Force and Hur Force. They used them against the opponent political workers. Harrison (1992, p. 242) described the situation in these words:

“The Zia-ul- Haq regime, like its predecessors, relied heavily on alliance with Waderas and Pirs in seeking to impose its grip on Sindh during the years of intermittent turbulence there following Bhutto’s execution.” He supported tribal chiefs in the organization of militant forces and later he used them against the democratic movement. Violation the Rules of Federation Pakistan is a Federal State, which came into being as a result of the 1940 Resolution. According to this Pakistan would be a Federal State, in which all the component units are sovereign and autonomous. Objective Resolution also supported federal status of the country. Same was declared in 1973 constitution passed by the elected representatives. But after the imposition of the Martial Law all the rules and traditions of federalism were violated and practically Pakistan became a unitary form of state. Tahir Amin (1993, p. 175) wrote: “The regime in the beginning, maintained a semblance of constitutional face by upholding the 1973 constitution, but gradually established a highly unitary and authoritarian political system through a series of sweeping and arbitrary constitutional amendment in 1981 and 1985. The amendments through the Provisional Constitutional Order (PCO) of 1981 and Revival Constitutional Order (RCO) of 1985 were virtually tailored to suit the interests of the ruling military junta. The amendments also empowered him (President, General Zia) to appoint Governors and the entire important key officials in the province.” Those steps and amendments changed the federal structure of the state into unitary state. It was the open violation of Pakistan Resolution, Objective Resolution and 1973 constitution. All the power of governing was in hands of one man. There was no distribution of power between the center and the units, the symbol of a Federal State. Under the government of General Zia, the Martial Law authorities took all the decisions and there were no representation of the provinces. One man used

all the power and authority. He took many measures to implement their idea of the unitary government through the ordinance and amendments in the constitution in 1981 and 1985 (Amin, 1993, Manzar, 1994). The military junta suppressed all the provincial rights. Suppressive and Oppressive policy the political activists,' intellectuals and the trade unionist were the main target of Zia regime due to their anti-Martial Law s activities. Zia government issued an ordinance on 12th August 1983, according to which if any employee of the government found involved in the politics should be punished fourteen years. During those days, a military court verdict lashes and imprisonment to 50 citizens at Hala town in the blame of the participation in the protest against the military regime (Ageef, 1989).

### **Conclusion:**

It was the impact of the MRD that the supporter of the strong federation, Ghulam Mustafa Jatoi also demanded for the new agreement between the federating units of the Pakistan. Jatoi reached on that result due to poor participation of the Punjab in the movement for the restoration of Democracy. He was fully hopeless from the politicians of Punjab. Dr Mohammad Waseem (1987, p. 70) also narrated it as under "Jatoi and other PPP leaders have started talking about a new social contract among the federating units of Pakistan." It was also result of the movement that PPP leader and the author of 1973 constitution Abdul Hafeez Pirzada formed Sindhi Baloch Pashtoon Front (SBPF). The federal politicians were despaired from the people of Punjab and in that hopelessness they turned their political line and the way of nationalist politics. MRD Movement launched by the PPP and other opponent parties at country level but could gain the mass support only in Sindh. Army crushed it with iron hands. Harrison (1992, p. 142) said, "Zia's heavy handed military administration of rural Sindh during the post Bhutto period provoked continuing unrest that burst into the open in mid-1983 in bitter clashes between the make shift Sindhi guerrilla bands and some 45,000 Punjabi troops". Resultantly, anti-military and anti-Punjabi feelings were increased in the common people of Sindh. They thought that the Punjab could not participate in the movement because the majority of the army belonged to their home province. Tariq Rehman (2000, p. 127) described it as "The suppression of the movement for the Restoration of Democracy (MRD) was so violent in Sindh that anti-Punjabi and anti-Military feelings ran high. Eventually it took the nature of a civil war." The nationalistic feelings raised in Sindh against Military because they brutally crushed the people and many innocents were killed by them. At that time people of

Punjab did not raise the voice against the killing of the people of Sindh effectively. The Punjabis settled in Sindh used by Zia regime against the political workers. They played the role of the agents of Zia regime. So due to its dirty role the hatred thinking increased among the masses. The violent and terrorist thinking arose in Sindh. All the ethnic organizations tried to make their militant wings, which were showed in the ethnic riots between the Punjabis, Pashtoons, and Muhajirs. It was also expressed during the riots between Muhajirs and Sindhis. The incident of Orangi, Suharab Goth, and massacre on 30th September 1988 in Hyderabad, and 1st October 1988 in Karachi respectively were the examples of that thinking which went against the unity and integrity of the country. Movement for the restoration of democracy was the strong challenge for the Zia regime. It challenged the authoritarian rule of the military after the coup- data of 1977. It was chance that if the people of Punjab participated in the movement as Sindh, Zia might have held the elections and left the power. Ghulam Mustafa Jatoi said, "If the Punjab had supported the movement of MRD, Zia would have left the power and army gone back to the barracks" (Interview with Ghulam Mustafa Jatoi). The use of the brutal force by the army against the workers of the MRD and the low participation of the people of Punjab created the nationalist feelings in Sindh. So the political scenario of Sindh went against the interests of the federal politics. The worst law and order situation was also cashed by the anti-federal elements in their interests. Ex-Governor of Sindh accepted it in the following words: "There was no traffic on the roads at night except for convoys on the National Highway which had to be escorted by army contingents. Economic activity was at a standstill, with all industry closed. People were afraid of working even in their fields for fear of being kidnapped by dacoits. This Anarchic situation ideally suited regionalists like G. M. Sayed and communist like Rasool Bakhsh Palejo in subverting the minds of people of Sindh against Pakistan and its ideology." (Khan, J. D., 1999, p. 241) it was only the leadership of PPP who protected the interests of the country and encourage the federal politics in Sindh during this crisis and save the federation.

## **Voicing the Third Gender: Issues of Transgender in Pakistan: Breaking Through Harassment and Stigma; Ways towards Legal Protection**

By

<sup>1</sup>Nazir Ahmed Kasi, <sup>2</sup>Saman Salah, <sup>3</sup>Maryam Shah

### **Abstract:**

*This paper seeks to address the issues of transgender in Pakistan which is the second-largest Islamic state of the World. Islam gives equivalent rights to all humans regardless of gender. However, in Pakistan the rights of transgender are disregarded by society as well as by the administration. Different NGOs are working for the rights of human, but somehow, they ignore to highlight and find solutions to the issues of “Transgender”. The transgender community faces discrimination, harassment, and even murder; they are not considered as humans and are kept deprived of their basic rights like employment, health care, and education. The Supreme Court of Pakistan had given the full rights of transgender in 2013 however, with regret these rights have not been implemented with any serious thought. Thus, feeling ignored and deprived, the transgender are neither accepted by society nor by their families. This paper explores that transgender discrimination is the civil rights issue of our time. A detailed study in this regard revealed that the visibility of transgender rights through electronic media is not enough; the Human Rights Campaign needs to work and support for the transgender community to make them useful members of society.*

**Keyword:** Pakistan, Transgender, deprived, Human Rights Campaign.

---

<sup>1</sup>Nazir Ahmed Kasi, Assistant Professor in Pakistan Study Department, University of Balochistan, Quetta Pakistan. Email: [nazirkasi7@gmail.com](mailto:nazirkasi7@gmail.com)

<sup>2</sup>Dr. Saman Salah, Assistant Professor, Sardar Bahadur Khan Women’s University Quetta, Pakistan. Email: [samanmkn@gmail.com](mailto:samanmkn@gmail.com)

<sup>3</sup>Maryam Shah, M.Phil. Scholar, SBKWU Quetta Pakistan

**Introduction:**

A common question asked many times by so-called humans known as ‘the transgender’ is “Who am I, Why am I born like this, Why my identity is like this, Why I cannot get my rights and Why everyone treats me like this” (Saddique, Gang, Mirbehar, Batool & Ahmed,2017,pg. 9049). Whenever a child is born, the doctor assigns specific sex to it, whether it is a boy or a girl. Assigning sex of someone is based on biological attributes, like chromosomes, hormones, and genitals, etc. whereas the way people feel about themselves and their internal sense of being a male or female is known as gender, that is associated with whether as men or women. Both the terms sex and gender are often used in place of one another, but they are closely different in context. Therefore, other than these two genders there is another gender known as ‘Transgender, Heterosexual, Homosexual or Bisexual’. It is regarded as a state in which a person feels that his assigned “gender identity does not match his assigned sex (Shodhganga, n.d). The main aim of the present study is to focus on the issues faced by transgender communities in Pakistan. The major social problem which is faced by transgender is acceptance. Transgender can be of two types; some of them are by birth and the others on their own will. In the report of “Young Adult Fertility and Sexuality Survey” in the Philippines’, about 11% of active transgender are present (2002 Young, 2003). A report by ‘The William Institute’ published in 2011, estimated that about 0.3% of the population of the US is transgender. It can be said that in this so-called community there are no such authentic global statistics (Dawn News, 2016)). Whereas regarding the active third gender, the official reports of the Indian Government claimed that about 490,000 active transgender are found. But the activists of transgender deny this report and claim that this frequency is higher than the actual report but according to the 2014 census, India’s historic minority transgender known as ‘Hijras’ are half a million in number (Nagarajan, The Times of India, 2014). The life of a transgender is miserable and lonely in Pakistan; their families abandon them, and they are mocked by everyone. For instance, some cases also report murder of transgender in various places in Pakistan. In one case, the management of the hospital did not understand whether to take the patient in a male or female ward. In these consequences, the poor fellow fought against death and finally lost his life. Additionally, the administration refused to take the transgender’ body in the morgue and said that “the dead body is too decomposed and due to which the freezers



get dirty” (Ahmed & Izharullah, The Express Tribune, 2017). Nevertheless, the statistical number of transgender in Pakistan is not confirmed officially. The Supreme Court of Pakistan gives in official documents, all the rights to the transgender community (Haider, 2009). The National Assembly gives the order to the Government of Pakistan to survey about the third gender to provide them equal rights (Shah, 2012). Transgender are those creatures that are suppressed, marginalized and face discrimination by everyone in society and even by their own family members.

### **Transgender:**

The word transgender is a big term; it is defined as “people who were assigned a gender usually at birth and based on their genitals, but who feel that this is a false or incomplete description of them” (Kisha, 2017). It is also defined as “being a person whose gender identity is different from the sex the person had at the time of the birth” (Merriam Webster Dictionary, 1974). It has been observed that if a female has some attributes of transgender, she wants to live like a male, vice versa if a male is transgender; he wants to live like a female. Transgender is a word which is many times used as an “umbrella term”, which is meant by the ones who were against the hard and rigid composition of the constructions of gender and who supported the breaking of stereotypical mindsets of gender roles (Shodhganga, n.d). Consequently, a person who is a transgender belongs to the third gender (Saddique, et al., 2017).

In other words, transgender is a tremendous and vast term that portrays person general sexual characteristic identities different from the form which commonly correlated to the sex which was assigned at the time of his birth. The term transgender additionally characterizes the individuals who live with regular gender orientation but fall outside of the behavior, appearance, personality or gender. Nevertheless, the ones whose outward performance shows ‘gender atypical’ cannot be characterized as a transgender individual. A transgender individual is a person whose personal identity is not affirmed and inverse from male and female (Force, 2006).

### **Types of Transgender:**

The word Transgender refers to describe the identities of wide range like it includes; Post-operative, Pre-operative and non-operative transsexual persons, female and male cross-dressers (which are described as transvestites, drag kings or drag queens). Therefore, transgender does not only refer to some particular type of sexual orientation; the transgender person may also be known as “heterosexual, bisexual or homosexual”

(Kisha, 2017; Saddique, et al., 2017). Hence transgender is alluded as transsexual men or it is otherwise called female to male (FTM).

### **Prevalence of Transgender in the World:**

The population of transgender is widespread in the world. Nevertheless, the worldwide figure of the population of transgender is not statistically confirmed. In the views of High Commissioner of United Nation, it is necessary for the community of transgender to globally improve their social rights economically and systematically. He also opined over worldwide narrow-mindedness against transgender by claiming that for the protection and care for the third gender, the “gender identity Legislature” is needed. Besides, “in 2012, Argentinean Senate preceded the first law of gender identity in the world “(Saril, et al., 2016).

### **Transgender in Pakistan:**

Transgender community in Pakistan plays an important role in different kinds of functions as they dance in marriage ceremonies, birthday parties and in several festivals. It is a community in Pakistan that has the lowest level of honor and rights. Just because of the illiteracy and hostile mindsets of people, they are not accepted as human beings in Pakistan. Due to this mindset, all parts of Pakistan also show their rejection and hatred towards them (Saddique, et al., 2017). According to a current study about the sex of transgender, “the one-third of fifty children is observed with chronic tendencies”. Akhtar (2016) claims in his study that around “2% of the population of Pakistan is stricken with ‘Transgenderism.’” Transgender are firstly determined by their family; in starting it is difficult for a family to accept them. They move towards becoming aggressive to kill them because they feel embarrassed to have a transgender as part of their family; they want to remove this stigma; therefore, they throw them from their houses. Due to family and social rejection, the life of a transgender becomes dejected and miserable; with no option left, they start begging, dancing on occasions and get involved in prostitution. Regretfully, transgender pay the price of a sin that they did not commit (Saddique, et al., 2017). There are a lot of cases registered about the violation and murder of transgender in Pakistan; people, because of their typical mindsets and hatred, kill a lot of transgender. It is estimated that at least 56 transgender have been murdered only in Peshawar (city of Pakistan) since 2015, while there were different kinds of cases including molestation; harassment and gang rape which were registered on daily basis. The case of the murder of a transgender ‘Alisha’ got flamed in Peshawar due to which the government took different steps to give the

rights and protection to the transgender community (Report, 2018). Finally, under the article 4 and 9 of the 1973 constitution of Pakistan, the Supreme Court of Pakistan agreed to give them equal rights to the transgender community like the other citizens of Pakistan. In 2013, the community got all the basic rights like all other citizens of Pakistan. These rights include health, education, employment and work in different departments of government as claimed by Federal and Provincial governments (Daniela & Devika, 2015). Recently on December 10<sup>th</sup> (2018), World Human Rights Day, the Asian Pacific Transgender Network launched a campaign named 'Change the Clap Campaign'. The campaign aims to break the stereotypes related to the transgender community. The campaign of 'Change the Clap' makes an attempt to deconstruct these terribly existing stereotypes. It opted for some famous members of the transgender community like "Kami Sid, the first Pakistani trans model, and a trans woman activist, who made a short video for the campaign, that picked up a typical sight related to transgender, the clap. The transgender clap may be clear-cut, horizontal flat palms hanging against and vertical to each other's, with fingers unfolded as against the common applause-style, vertical palm and closed fingers strike". The transgender clap is additionally a historical and powerful image for transgender, but the people used it as in the context to impersonate and tease them. Thus, the community of transgender uses the clap to precise themselves, in times when they want attention. The lack of knowledge about the history of the Trans culture of South Asia has led the common people to develop stereotypes regarding transgender community. However, the campaign is of the Global level and the regional Trans community is given special attention by this Campaign. Hence, it is an inspired and best plan to use the clap as some extent of relevance attempt to shift the understanding of ridicule to appreciation. The campaign also claims to modify the challenges that Trans individuals faced and they are merely recognized by their clap or that aspect of the clap is the only side of their life that must be addressed; people are asked to involve in this campaign for appreciation, inclusive of transgender.

Transgender are working with their brilliant talent in different fields like "Marvia Malik; a news anchor, Kami Sid; a trans woman model, Neeli Rana; a trans woman social worker, Mani AQ; a trans man activist, Rimal Ali; an actress and Irha Parishei; a trans woman model and a student" (#Change The Clap, 2017).

#### **Literature Review:**

Different studies have been conducted on transgender and their related issues. For instance, Ryan et al., (2010) explains that accepting parents'

behavior towards their LGBT (Lesbian, Gay, Bisexual, Transgender) children should be secured against risks of mental health. Younger adults of LGBT who outline their family acceptance on a high level, throughout their teenage had considerably higher levels of general health, self-confidence, and social support as compared to the low levels of acceptance of family. Younger adults of LGBT which have low levels of acceptance from family throughout their early ages were always indulged in the thoughts of suicide and attempted suicide. As compared to the adults who had high levels of acceptance from their family. He also found that those families who were highly involved in religion were strongly associated with low acceptance of LGBT children. According to the Human rights campaign foundation (2002), 61% of American citizens believed that there must be a law in the country for the protection of the transgender community against discrimination. It is investigated that about 15 third gender people were murdered or attacked on the basis of hatred each year, therefore due to the common fear of embracing misreporting when going to the police and due to which “anti-trans-discrimination” also raised in public housing circumstances. Lev (2004) composed a book to enable experts to work with transgender individuals and with their families. As indicated by him, there are four sections of an individual’s “sexual identity: biological sex, gender identity, gender role, and sexual orientation”. These categories of gender identity interface in complex ways with each other and coordinate and create patterns of a different type. Lev had challenged the social assumption of biological determinism and duality. There is an expansive assorted variety of people that do not fall in the “traditional sexual identities” that must be represented somehow, but the parallel and restorative methodologies are not adequate for doing this. He also said that each facet exists at a time. Someone will be identified and established this anyplace at that time and may exist in additional than one place at an equivalent time. Habib (2012) conducted a research on Hijra and explained that the Hijra are hugely affected by the treatment given to them at workplace. The aim of the study has been investigated by exploring the analysis queries targeted on the views of the Hijras with regards to their social acceptance, the addressing problems regarding social downside of Hijra, operating approach and actions by the social staff for social involvement of Hijras, the difficult expertise of social service with the population of Hijras. The research was conducted by using qualitative questioning of eight individual interviews. The interviews were conducted with four normal Hijras, two caseworker Hijra and two social service activists from the ordinary society. Through the thought of community work, system theory, support approach and the

perspective of gender, the materials of the study were analyzed. The results revealed that the importance of the separate personal identity of a Hijra on the far side male and feminine at intervals the legal framework, the legal rights of sex work and also the participation within the economic field might create the chance for a Hijra to bring the action of social acceptance. The results additionally showed that from all the economic, civil and social rights the population of Hijras is excluded, owing to their completely different gender approach and culture, the social service activists have involved each the community's quality of life and also the social changes to confirm the social inclusion nevertheless, the guidance of the community to form recognition regarding their social rights along with counseling the families of Hijras, the religious clerics and the policymakers, etc. Furthermore, the study finds out that the challenges to the government also work with society. The study concluded that at the side of the services by the social staff, governmental supports are merely important for these marginalized and suppressed individuals. While not supportive of the government there's an opportunity to own a threat to be illegal, these social service actions by the social and non-secular power. The government must be responded to and conscious of their commitment once they have already identified with this issue. Therefore, the findings of the study expressly suggest the social service activist form involves this community in their method the maximum amount as doable and place a lot of effort to convert the government so as to approve the legal support, gender right and social inclusion of the transgender community.

According to Anuradha (2016), the word transgender holds for third gender individuals who right from their own homes face inequality and then in schools, workplaces, and public places everywhere they bear suppression. Transgender who face harassment at their school level dropped out of their studies before higher education. The transgender who were abused by their teachers came hold intense feelings of committing suicide or go through worse health defects. It is estimated that a large rate of transgender is unemployed as compared to the general public and those transgender who are employed bear mistreatment at their working place. They are forced to work for low regular payment and are compelled to engage in activities like drug dealers and sex workers. Transgender does not seem to be most well-liked for hiring, laid-off once their identity is unconcealed or denied a promotion owing to their gender identity. They face narrow mindedness and inequality while approaching for public places like hotels, airports, and government agencies. Most of the transgender are even homeless. Jebin and Farhana (2015) probed an insight into the transgender community in Bangladesh and found similar

injustice, lack of rights and identity issues. Though the government of the Republic of Bangladesh has approved transgender as the 'third gender', however, the implementation has not yet enforced in their national identity cards. This situation does not seem to be similar in every place. Thus, some Asian and South Asian countries have some specific laws to give the rights and protection to transgender individuals and they are known as the group of the third gender. In Bangladeshi society, they are regarded as taboo and that bounds them either to subsume or conceal their gender crisis or to live the life as that of the marginalized. The insight given by Jebin and Farhana aim to make an overview of the life of the transgender community living in the Republic of Bangladesh, who are remarked as 'Hijra' and supply some suggestions which may facilitate to motivate some changes. Chettiar (2015) determined that in India 'The Male to female (MTF) Transgender' are usually called the Hijras. This is the hardly researched group in India and the most abused, mocked, and disregarded in the Indian Society. This research entitled "The standing of Hijras in Civil Society: A Study of Hijras in the bigger urban center" provides a scholarly insight to underline the socio-economic standing of Hijras and to grasp the issues featured by them with a specific recommendation to their health and also the molestation and harassment faced by the Hijras because of the Police. This exploratory and descriptive research utilized the data collected from sixty-three Hijras from cross the districts of Mumbai and Thane (the state of Maharashtra, India) with a non-random purposive sampling and snowball technique; With Kuppuswamy scale (2005) the socio-economic status was measured. Among these Hijras, most of them belonged to the middle class, and some of them belonged to the upper lower class. Majority of Hijras explicit that they featured many health issues and conjointly issues associated with harassment, unlawful penalties, regulatory offense, violence and deprivation of human rights. The culprit of violence and abuse mainly named by them are police who include the traffic and railway police. Akhter (2016) clearly answered in her article published in the Pakistani English newspaper that "transgender and the Lesbian, Gay, Bisexual, and Transgender (LGBT) group of individuals are recognized as a shame and dishonor within the culture of Pakistan. They do not have sources of financial gain without recreation, singing, dancing, and begging, etc. They are compelled to live isolated and to form their own colonies, societies, and communities. Besides, in case of physical attacks they do not have private life safety. In case of victimizations, molestation or sexual harassment these people do not acquire the support of society or government. In 2009, the former Supreme Court justice Iftikhar



January--June, 2022

## **Examining Hyper-Reality in Postmodernist Fiction: A Linguistic Excursive Analysis in Techno Expansionist Epoch**

By

<sup>1</sup>Saman Salah, <sup>2</sup>Nazir Ahmed Kasi, <sup>3</sup>Afrish Baloch

### **Abstract:**

*Hyper-reality is an amalgamation of reality and fiction, it twists and turns extant environment in order to avoid obstructions and confusion among readers. Similarly, it is incapacity of awareness to differentiate actuality from a copy of reality. However, postmodern fiction is recognized for its far-reaching view of the world nay in the factual, but rather in the distorting or exaggerating reality. Technology has engulfed the world in its claws and it has transformed a society in different ways and it's increasing pervasiveness has become a reality which cannot be denied. Furthermore, the Hyper-reality in graphic novels is the affluent and distinctive disposition of allegorical expressions which have the capacity to organize and shape readers opinion on a subject that range from absurd to real. The objective of this research is two-fold: it has examined the construction of hyper-reality in a techno expansionist epoch and the impact it leaves on children by distorting and misrepresenting reality through the analyses of selected graphic novels Batman (1939) by Alex Iruine and Superman (1938) by Tom De Haven. Jean Baudrillard (1981) philosophical treatise of hyper-reality is used as a theoretical framework in order to answer the research questions. The findings of the research have suggested that the selected postmodernist science fiction graphic*

---

<sup>1</sup>Dr. Saman Salah, Assistant Professor at Sardar Bahadur Khan Women's University Quetta. Email: [samanmkn@gmail.com](mailto:samanmkn@gmail.com)

<sup>2</sup>Nazir Ahmed Kasi, Assistant Professor at University of Balochistan Quetta  
Email: [nazirkasi7@gmail.com](mailto:nazirkasi7@gmail.com)

<sup>3</sup>Afrish Baloch, M.Phil. Scholar at Sardar Bahadur Khan Women's University Quetta.  
Email: [afrishbaloch826@gmail.com](mailto:afrishbaloch826@gmail.com)

*novels have not only presented the distortion of reality, but they have also indicated the impact and influence of techno expansionism throughout the world.*

**Keywords:** Hyper-reality, Graphic novels, techno expansionism, Signs.

### **Introduction:**

Hyper-reality is extant in which a real and its sign have become indistinguishable from each other. In a hyperreal, there is no prolonged divergence between reality and its depiction. Instead, there is the only simulation. Since the emergence of the technologically driven world, where our thinking is filtered and shaped by media the authentic reality is replaced by mediated real which is known to be hyper-real. To be instinctive or noninvasive these themes of hyper-reality in science fiction graphic novels uses illusionary pre attentive content that is located within objects and spaces and is contemporary with users action. However, hyper-reality is an extension of real and it forms a distorted image of reality which enlarges and amplifies experiences of everyday events in a way that is instinctively understood. Furthermore, in hyper-reality everything is shown with great confidence and power without any hindrance because much of the displayed information is unenviable and disagreeable. Unlike reality, hyper-reality is based solely on the nonfictional and actual world and that's why it is considered more real than reality itself. In addition, the reality-based interaction in hyper-reality is displayed in such a way that virtual reality is at one extreme and actual reality at other. Thus, in a technologically advanced postmodern society hyper-reality has become an invasive concept which does not depict anything with real existence at all. This study carries out an excursive analysis of hyper-reality in selected science fiction graphic novels: Batman (1939) by Alex Iruine and Superman (1938) by Tom De Haven. Philosophical treatise by Jean Baudrillard seeks to extract the relationship among real, symbol and signs in post-modern techno expansionist epoch.

### **Method:**

The analyses of selected science fiction graphic novels: Batman (1939) and Superman (1938) are based upon the conceptual framework of the language-based hyper-reality of symbolism by Jean Baudrillard which is used as a method and theory in order to analyze the elements of hyper-reality. After reviewing below mentioned literature of review following research questions emerged:



1. How reality is distorted and misrepresented in selected postmodern graphic novels: Batman and Superman?
2. How hyper-reality is constructed and projected in techno expansionist epoch?

### **Significance of Research:**

This research aims to examine the elements of hyper-reality in a techno expansionist epoch in the abovementioned selected graphic novels. Furthermore, it aims to develop a vision that excess of signs and symbols blur our ability to distinguish real from artificial. Besides, research is also significant in a way that it will give insight about the perception of hyper reality as a network of meaning in relation to image event.

### **Literature Review:**

According to the linguistic driven concept of hyper-reality by Baudrillard language commands settings of reality by giving meaning to perception. He viewed hyper-reality as a process in which reality is interchanged with meanings, symbols, and signs, since [we live in a world surrounded more by symbols and less by meanings] (p.79) Baudrillard (1994) thought of hyper-reality: As it is not anymore a query of copying or emulation, nor replication or even satire, it is actually the process of switching the cues and signals of reality through its binary and dual (p.3). The objective of this research is to analyze the construction of hyper-reality in these graphic novels as children's are overwhelmed with these graphic novels and are popular and widely seen among them. Deleuze (1990) describes it as the notion most rudimentary to hyper-reality is a simulation which is characterized by fake processes and experiences that dominate the contemporary world and Simulacra which are representation and image. Furthermore, simulation is distinguished by the mingling of reality and representation where there is no comprehensible manifestation between beginning and end. As Gilles Deleuze (1990) mark simulation as a copy with no ingenuity (p.257). Baudrillard reports four degrees of Simulacrum, first degree is the image or representation which blurs actuality, second degree marks basic reality where image deforms and twists reality, third degree is marked by the non-existence of reality where image raise queries about reality and it's existence and fourth stage has no association with reality. Baggot (2005) considers that we today live in a world that has become the absolute discovery of our postmodern and media culture, to some it has become a world of fantasy which is no longer based on recognizable real. As simulacra and simulation control and influences our

awareness and shrinks all possibilities of reality. At the beginning of the postmodern phase, Baudrillard emphasized the concept of simulacrum which he claimed a description of a false copy of something. In his 1970's theory of media impacts around his own notion of Simulacrum, he argued that in a post-modern techno expansionist epoch, the entire idea of true and false copy of something has been demolished and our lives are shaped and influenced by media, all we have now are simulations of reality which seems more real than reality they persuade. Furthermore, hyper-reality exhibit itself in variations i.e. television, movies, religion, history etc where perceptions of reality are accompanied by means through which we perceive it. Television in form of technology is a prime example. Thus, unlike reality hyper-reality lacks a denotative and connotative system of meaning. Nevertheless, the concept of hyper-reality cannot be explained within a single conceptual framework of Baudrillard's written work. There are many circumstantial and related cues, it's closely linked with the exchange of symbols and signs and Baudrillard viewed symbols and signs as initiating a point of this fantasy and denunciation where reality is replaced through movement of signs. As Baudrillard (1988) analyses, everything is bound to persist as a simulation: scenery as photography, women as a sensual object, opinions as writings etc (p.32). Thus it becomes visible that hyper-reality modifies and compensates real into a new form by distorting and exaggerating it. The copies themselves become copies facilitated by media and relocate meaning of real onto the hyper-reality (Klein, 2005). Hyper-reality in some aspects becomes real itself by controlling and influencing thoughts, behaviors, minds, and people perceive simulations as real. Baudrillard claimed that we live in a desert of reality where technology images and signs are more real. The above mentioned inclusive analysis of literature has come up with an existing gap that above mentioned selected graphic novels are not analyzed through the lens of techno expansionism.

### **Analysis:**

The following section is based on excursive linguistic analysis of selected science fiction graphic novels. The novels Batman (1939) and Superman (1938) are selected for analysis because they are most famous and widely seen among children's and besides these novels have the quality to justify elements of hyper-reality in a techno expansionist epoch. In Batman (1939) element of hyper-reality is highlighted with his birth on planet Krypto, not belonging to earth and with a passage of time when he grew up he began to recognize actual planet earth and human beings belonging to it (p.1). The above mentioned element of hyper-reality is constructed in

such a way that a man who belonged to an unknown and supreme planet is a strong creature and he has the ultimate power to face all the detective challenges and in this way actual reality is destroyed and imitated realm of reality i.e. hyper-reality is created which influences the consciousness of techno expansionist society. Moreover, the other element of hyper-reality is reflected in its unshakable inner strength and devotion to truth, Batman has always been projected as an alien creature which has a superpower and it's unchallengeable. However, Batman's list of powers like he can run fast, lift buildings and can shoot all kind of things out of his eyes speak volumes of hyper-reality. Furthermore, Batman is depicted in such a way that like a man of steel nerves he can do anything and he has the right to run other people's lives. One of the noteworthy hyper-reality element is the depiction of his powers like flying, x-ray vision and strength because all these powers are beyond human capacity, he pretends and looks like a human creature, but does not need sleep and food to sustain life which is humanly not possible (p.296). In addition, Baudrillard's concept of Simulacrum is similar to replicate (identical twin) and it is the inception of imitation. In novel Batman his replicate i.e. Bizzaro, evil Superman and main character Red son all becomes an imitation of original characters (p.294) and reflected an element of hyper-reality here is that all opposite characters are born of original ones and it shows that Batman possesses all those powers which are beyond human capacity and strength. However, Batman is recognized in a novel as a man of steel nerves who can speak, walk, move and through these characters, he is identified as a human being. In a techno expansionist epoch children's and adolescents perceive superheroes like Batman and Superman 'good guys' and they may get influenced by their portrayal of risk-taking behaviors and acts of violence, therefore Baudrillard has expressed fear about the negative impacts of hyper-reality it has on children's and society as a whole, he further argued that it vague difference between reality and representation to such an extent that we become unassertive of reality of our own experiences. As the violence and power depicted in this genre of science fiction which reflects the elements of hyper-reality may cause a potential danger when children attempt to imitate these perceived heroes. The analysis of this research validates that there is an origin in hyper-real: a sense of truth that resonates within viewers perception of an event, place, object, and person. Hyper-reality is a simulated reality that replaces an authentic reality. Recognizable characters As Batman and Superman are put entirely in a new concept and realities (simulacra), there exist to some extent a relationship between the realistic portrayal of certain aspects of comics (visual, plot, dialogues). Believability implies that something is accepted

as plausible even though it may not be realistic. It is in works like *Watchmen* and *Batman: The dark night returns* where readers see that real characteristics manifest themselves in characters and plot that drive work, in other words, aspects of real world blend into pages of comic book thereby changing hyper-realistic view readers had of Superman and Batman. Perhaps it is within these flaws that readers began to see characters as even more real than reality itself. Hence, from the above-mentioned analysis, it is clear that Batman has justified elements of hyper-reality in techno expansionist epoch through various actions. Superman is a strange visitor from another planet who steps to earth with strength and capability far beyond human capacity, he can alter the route of mighty rivers, can curve steel in his bare hands and who fight never-ending the battle for truth and justice. Hyper-reality through techno expansionism is reflected in such a way that all those people who were in trouble and in dire need of help, all they were to do is to call his name and he would drop from the sky to support people. More commonly in today's techno expansionist epoch the characters and themes are shown in form of revenge related motivation and the way they tackle problems are depicted in a violent and aggressive manner, The worrisome part is that media is an outcome of a society in which we live. Moreover, the other element of hyper-reality reflected in Superman is that he is depicted as a living God on earth because he has immeasurable powers and strength like flight, heat vision, freezing breath and he has superhuman senses. However, his name suggests that he has unchallenged power and magnitude which is beyond human perception. Furthermore, Superman is reflected in a way that he possesses a restorative power which enables him to heal from the wound and made him immune from every kind of illness and diseases. The other element of hyper-reality which is analyzed through the lens of techno expansionism is that sun heals his wounds rapidly when he absorbs solar rays, the more he absorbs solar rays the more energy and strength he gets, while on some occasions he has been shown to enter the sun in order to expand his power which is humanly not possible. In addition, Superman's intelligence is depicted in such a way as it surpasses intellect of genius level. He is shown as a man having unblemished and photographic memory who is capable of recalling images through memory only after few occurrences of exposure. Another hyper-real element is Superman's speed which enables him to run, fly and move rapidly than the human eye can perceive. For e.g. Red son in Superman is shown ten times as fast as the speed of thinking. Nevertheless, Superman's heat vision is another element of hyper-reality which enables him to release solar energy through his vision and he can dismantle any planet through his power and vision,

which is again humanly not possible. Thus, the above novel represents a world where hyper-reality surpasses actual reality, it also portrays that in an immersive technological epoch where technology envelops every aspect of our lives, physical and virtual realities are becoming intertwined.

**Conclusion:**

The above mentioned study has explored the elements of hyper-reality in techno-expansionist epoch and analyzed it through the various excursive linguistic practices within selected postmodern science fiction novels. The analyses of the study have projected that hyper-reality is an unnatural production where a virtual world of a fictional reality is created. It has emphasized the fact that the combination of artificiality with virtual produces a new concept of reality, which is different from the physical reality that a person believes to be true. In order to search answers for the research questions and to prove the objectives the researcher conducted an analysis based on the linguistic excursive practices within the conceptual framework of Jean Baudrillard (1994).

## References:

- Barthes, R. (1985). *The Responsibility of Forms: Crit. Essays on Music, Art, and Representation*. Hill and Wang.
- Baudrillard, J. (1988). The ecstasy of communication (S. Lotringer, Ed.; B. Schutze & C. Schutze, Trans.). *New York: Semiotext (e)*.
- Baudrillard, J. (1994). Simulacra and simulation (The body, in theory: Histories of cultural materialism). *Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press*.
- Baudrillard, J. (2005). Violence of the virtual and integral reality. *International Journal of Baudrillard Studies*, 2(2), 1-16.
- Berger, P. L., & Luckmann, T. (1991). *The social construction of reality: A treatise in the sociology of knowledge* (No. 10). Penguin Uk.
- Best, S., & Kellner, D. (1991). Best, Steven, and Douglas Kellner, Postmodern Theory: Critical Interrogations. New York: Guilford, 1991.
- Billow, R. M. (1977). Metaphor: A review of the psychological literature. *Psychological Bulletin*, 84(1), 81.
- Borgmann, A. (1999). *Holding on to Reality: The Nature of Information at the Turn Millennium* University of Chicago Press.
- Burke, K. (1966). *Language as symbolic action: Essays on life, literature, and method*. Univ of California Press.
- Cates, I. (2011). On the literary use of superheroes; Or, Batman and Superman fistfight in heaven. *American Literature*, 83(4), 831-857.
- Calvi, L. (2001, September). Hypertext and comics: Towards an aesthetics of hypertext. In *Proceedings of the 12th ACM conference on Hypertext and Hypermedia* (pp. 135-137). ACM.
- Coogan, P. (2009). The Definition of the Superhero. *A comics studies reader*, 77-93.
- Doty, W. G. (2000). *Mythography: The study of myths and rituals*. University of Alabama Press.

ششماہی انگلش / اُردو تحقیقی اور تجزیاتی مقالات کا مجلہ

2022 Vol. 15 Issue No. 1

Online ISSN: 2710-2416

ISSN: 2311-6803

# مطالعہ پاکستان



مدیر - ڈاکٹر محمد عثمان توبہ وال

Vol. No. 15 Issue No. 1 2022

# مرکز مطالعہ پاکستان ، جامعہ بلوچستان کوئٹہ مجلس انتظامی

سرپرست

پروفیسر ڈاکٹر شفیق الرحمان

مدیر اعلیٰ

پروفیسر ڈاکٹر عادل زمان

مدیر

ڈاکٹر محمد عثمان توبہ وال

معاونین مدیر

ڈاکٹر نور احمد پروفیسر ڈاکٹر

کلیم اللہ بڑیچ پروفیسر ڈاکٹر سید

عین الدین پروفیسر ڈاکٹر غلام

فاروق بلوچ پروفیسر یوسف علی

رودینی پروفیسر ثریا بانو

شریک کار مدیر

پروفیسر تعلیم بادشاہ

قاری عبدالرحمن

شازیہ جعفر



نذیر احمد کاسی

شرف بی بی

## کمپوزنگ سیکشن

بجار خان

پرویز احمد

## مجلس ادارت بین الاقوامی

پروفیسر یانی سرامانی ( تھائی لینڈ )

پروفیسر محمد اسلم سید (امریکہ)

ڈاکٹر جمیل فاروقی (کوالمپور)

ڈاکٹر شہناز جندانی (امریکہ)

ڈاکٹر علینا بشیر (شیکاگو)

ڈاکٹر موریاما کنوکی (جاپان)

پروفیسر ڈاکٹر فدا محمد (امریکہ)

ڈاکٹر نصیر دشتی (لندن)

ڈاکٹر نصیب اللہ (کینیڈا)

جونہی چنگ (فرانس)

**مجلس مجلس ادارت قومی**

**پروفیسر ڈاکٹر عبدالرزاق صابر**

تربت یونیورسٹی۔

**ڈاکٹر فخرالاسلام**

پشاور یونیورسٹی۔

**ڈاکٹر عبدالصبور**

تربت یونیورسٹی۔

**سید منہاج الحسن**

پشاور یونیورسٹی۔

**پروفیسر ڈاکٹر جاوید حیدر سید**

گجرات یونیورسٹی۔

**ڈاکٹر سید وقار علی شاہ**

قائداعظم یونیورسٹی۔

**پروفیسر ڈاکٹر مسرت عابد**

پنجاب یونیورسٹی۔

**پروفیسر ڈاکٹر خالدہ جمالی**

جامشورو سندھ یونیورسٹی۔

**ڈاکٹر نصر اللہ وزیر**

پشاور یونیورسٹی۔

**ڈاکٹر محمد قاسم سومرو**

جامشورو سندھ یونیورسٹی۔

جملہ حقوق بحق مرکز مطالعہ پاکستان، جامعہ بلوچستان ،  
کوئٹہ محفوظ ہیں

اس شمارے میں شامل تمام نگارشات ماہرین سے منظور

شدہ ہیں - ادارے کا کسی بھی

مقالے کے نفس مضمون اور مدرجات سے متفق

ہونا ضروری نہیں ہے

معاونین: گراف کاری کمپوز کاری : منظور احمد، بچار خان نظرثانی

: پرویز احمد

مجلہ: ششماہی تحقیقی مجلہ ضغامت صفحات

سال؛ 2022ء

زرسالانہ : 2000 روپے فی شمارہ: 350 روپے رابطہ جات

پتا: مرکز مطالعہ پاکستان، جامعہ بلوچستان ، کوئٹہ

فون : ۹۲۱۱۲۹۱ - ۰۸۱ فیکس:

۹۲۱۱۲۹۱ - ۰۸۱ ای میل:

[tobawal\\_2008@yahoo.com](mailto:tobawal_2008@yahoo.com) ڈاکٹر محمد عثمان ، ڈائریکٹر

ناشر:

پرینٹر: ایم - ایم ٹریڈرز جناح روڈ کوئٹہ- فون 081-2820375

<b>Contents</b>	<b>Page No</b>
<b>Balochi Poetry of Gul Khan Naseer</b> Meena Syed & Hamid Ali Baloch	01
<b>Research Study of Urdu Poetry of Poets of Makran</b> Salma Nasim & Khalid Mehood Khatak	19
<b>Khan Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai, Ghazi Amanullah Khan And Allama Mohammad Iqbal</b> Abdul Rauf Rafiqi	33
<b>Baloch Nation in the Eyes of Historians</b> Doctor Zahid Hussain Dashti, Miss Durdana, Nazir Kasi, & Doctor Saman Salah	44

## گل خان نصیر کی بلوچی شاعری

### Balochi Poetry of Gul Khan Naseer

مینا سید

ایم فل اسکالر، شعبہ بلوچی، جامعہ بلوچستان، کوئٹہ

حامد علی بلوچ

اسسٹنٹ پروفیسر، شعبہ بلوچی، جامعہ بلوچستان، کوئٹہ

#### Abstract:

*Mir Gul Khan Naseer is considered to be one of the pioneers and prominent figures in the Balochi Poetry. He was a progressive poet but carried out poems on Baloch nationalism and patriotism. He illustrated the grievances and grumbles of wretched and poor people of Balochistan. He was criticized by the contemporary poets for his strict nationalistic writings. This paper focuses the aspects of the poetry of Mir Gul Khan Naseer and the views of critics of his poetry.*

**Keywords:** Gul Khan Naseer, Balochi Poetry, Baloch Nationalism:

#### گل خان نصیر کی بلوچی شاعری کا آغاز:

دنیا کے کسی بھی ادب میں شاعری ایک بہت اہم کردار ہوتا ہے، جس سے کچھ مصروں میں شاعر اپنا پیغام عوام الناس تک پہنچانے میں کامیاب ہوتا ہے۔ اسی طرح بلوچی ادب کا بڑا حصہ بھی شاعری پر مشتمل ہے بلوچی ادب میں شاعری کو تین ادوار پر منقسم کیا جاتا ہے۔ بلوچی ادب میں شاعری کا پہلا دور 1400 کے زمانے سے شروع ہوتا ہے جسے کلاسیک شاعری یا رندی دور کی شاعری کہا جاتا ہے، جس میں میرچاکررند کے زمانے کی شاعری شامل ہے۔ دوسرے دور کی شاعری کو نیو کلاسیکل یا "نیم عہدی" شاعری کہا جاتا ہے یا

عام طور پر " مَلّائی دَور " کی شاعری بھی کہا جاتا ہے۔ تیسرے دَور کی شاعری 1900 سے شروع ہوتا ہے جسے ماڈرن شاعری یا جدید شاعری کہا جاتا ہے۔ جدید دور کی شاعری میں میر گل خان نصیر نام صف اول کے شعراء میں شمار ہوتا ہے۔ جدید دور کی شاعری کے ابتدائی زمانے سے ہی گل خان نصیر بطور شاعر منظر عام پر آتے ہیں ، اور نوجوان بلوچ شعراء میں اپنا لوہا منوانے میں کامیاب ہوتے ہیں۔

"اب جب میں بچپن  
 کی طرف پلٹ کر  
 دیکھتا ہوں تو ایسا  
 لگتا ہے کہ شاعری  
 کا ملکہ مجھے  
 پیدائش سے و صعیت  
 ہوتی ہے۔ میری  
 خمیر میں گوندا گیا  
 تھا۔ اُن دنوں جب میں  
 اسکول میں داخل  
 نہیں ہوا تھا میں ایسی  
 تک بندی کہا کرتا تھا  
 جس سے خاندان  
 والوں کو میرے  
 شاعر ہونے کا  
 احساس ہو چلا تھا۔  
 اُس وقت کے کئی  
 جملے اب تک یاد  
 ہیں جو میں نے پانچ  
 چھ سال کی عمر میں  
 براہوئی اور بلوچی  
 میں موزوں گئے  
 ہیں۔" (نصیر،  
 27:2014)

گل خان نصیر اپنے بارے میں خود لکھتے ہیں کہ وہ ایک پیدائشی شاعر ہیں اور زمانہ نوجوانی سے اُسے شاعری سے شغف

ہے، اس بارے میں عزیز راسکوئی میر گل خان نصیر کے الفاظ کو بلوچی میں اس طرح بیان کرتے ہیں،

"اے گپ من ء و ت  
یات نہ بیت کہ من  
شاعری شہ کُجام  
عمرء شروع کُرتُن،  
هان، اے من ء یات  
انت کہ وتی شئیرانی  
نوشتگ کنگ ء من  
شہ پنچمی تبک  
(جماعت) ء پد بناہ  
کُرتُن۔ شہ ہما  
شئیراں بازینے  
تنیدی {تے و ہدی}  
ہست انت ء بازینے  
رامن درت ء  
سوہنتت کہ آ من ء  
نہ

وژتنت۔" (راسکوئی،

(7:2015)

میر گل خان نصیر کا دور فیض احمد فیض کا زمانہ ہے۔ جو زیادہ تر اسی دور کے شعراء سے متاثر ہو کر اُردو اور فارسی میں شاعری کیا کرتے تھے۔ لیکن بہت جلد گل خان نصیر کو اس بات کا احساس ہوا کہ اُسے اُردو میں شعر لکھنے کے بجائے بلوچی میں شعر لکھنا چاہیے کیونکہ مادری زبان اپنے خیالات اور اظہار کا واحد ذریعہ ہوتا ہے جس سے بندہ کھل کر خیالات کا اظہار کر سکتا ہے۔ اس لیے اُس نے بلوچی میں شاعری شروع کر دی۔

"گل خان نصیر  
کسی سیاسی  
کانفرنس میں شرکت  
کے لیے صوبہ  
سرحد گئے ہوئے

تھے۔ اس کا نفرنس  
 میں انہوں نے پشتو  
 میں تقریریں کرنے  
 اور شعر کہتے  
 سنا۔ انہیں شدید  
 احساس ہوا کہ ان  
 کو بھی بلوچی میں  
 جو عوام کی اکثریت  
 کی زبان ہے اس  
 میں شعر کہنے  
 چائیں۔ شاعر تو وہ  
 تھا ہی وہیں کہیں  
 دریا کے کنارے  
 بیٹھ کر گل خان نے  
 بلوچی کی پہلی نظم  
 تخلیق کی جو ان  
 کے پہلے مجموعہ  
 کلام "گل بانگ" میں  
 "بیا او بلوچ" کے  
 عنوان کے تحت  
 شائع ہوئی  
 ہے۔ "(شیخ،  
 1993:45)

گل خان نصیر کے دور میں بیشتر شعراء اُردو  
 اور فارسی میں شاعری کر رہے تھے۔ اس لیے گل خان  
 نصیر کو بلوچی زبان کا ابتدائی شاعر گردانا جاتا ہے۔  
 1941 سے وہ اپنی نظم "بیا او بلوچ" سے نیا شاعری کا  
 ابتدا کرتا ہے اور اس طرح میر گل خان نصیر کی بلوچی  
 شاعری کا آغاز ہوتا ہے جس کے بعد بلوچ شعرا کی بڑی  
 تعداد میر گل خان کی تقلید کر کے اُس کے نقش قدم پر  
 چلنے کی کوشش کرتی ہے۔



## گل خان نصیر کی شعری نظریات:

میر گل خان نصیر کے خیالات اور نظریات کو پیمانے پر پرکھنے سے پہلے اُس وقت کے حالات اور بلوچ معاشرے کو سمجھنا ضروری ہے اور یہ جاننا ضروری ہے کہ وہ کون سے بنیادی عوامل تھے کہ جس کی وجہ سے گل خان نصیر ترقی پسند اور قوم پرست نظریات کی طرف راغب ہوئے۔

"ان ہی دنوں میں  
ترقی پسند ادبی  
تحریک شروع ہوئی  
تھی۔ وہ اس سے  
متاثر ہوئے نہیں رہ  
سکے۔ وہ اس  
تحریک کی طرف  
متوجہ ہوئے اور ان  
کی شاعری پر اس  
تحریک کے اثرات  
مرتب ہونے شروع  
ہوئے۔" (شیخ،  
46:1993)

جس دور میں گل خان نصیر شاعری کر رہا تھا، اسی دور سے ترقی پسند تحریک کا آغاز ہوتا ہے۔ اور اس زمانے میں بلوچ معاشرے میں جبر و استبداد کی انتہا تھی۔ فرنگیوں کے بعد معصوم بلوچوں پر سرداروں نے ظلم کے شکنجے کسے ہوئے تھے جس سے عام بلوچ کی زندگی اجیرن تھی۔ یہ وہ زمانہ تھا جب میر گل خان نصیر نے انقلابی شعروں کا مطالعہ شروع کیا۔ انقلابی شاعری کے مطالعے کے بعد اُس نے اپنے معاشرے میں ظلم و جبر کو ختم کا پرچار انقلابی شاعری کے ذریعے کیا۔ گل خان نصیر اپنی انقلابی شاعری کے ذریعے لوگوں کو سرداروں کے استبداد سے چھٹکارا دلانا چاہتے تھے۔

" میر گل خان  
نصیر کا عہد ایک

طرف تو عالمی  
 سطح پر اور  
 دوسری طرف  
 علاقائی سطح پر  
 بھی انتہائی ہنگامہ  
 خیز تھا۔ سامراجی  
 ممالک کے معاشی  
 مفادات نے پہلی  
 عالمی جنگ کو جنم  
 دیا تھا۔ مارکس اور  
 لینن کے انقلابی  
 افکار اور نظریات  
 نے دنیا کو دو  
 حصوں میں تقسیم  
 کر دیا تھا، جس کے  
 نتیجے میں 1917  
 کے روسی انقلاب  
 نے اسے مزید گہرا  
 کر

دیا۔" (بادینی،  
 2:2014)

ادب میں ترقی پسند تحریک کے متوالے جو خارجی اور  
 اجتماعی زندگی کے مسئلے مسائل پر فکر کرنے والوں کو دعوت  
 دے رہے تھے۔ اس سے علاقائی، سیاسی، عالمی اور انقلابی  
 صورت حال اور تحریک سے بلوچ تعلیم یافتہ نوجوان بہت ہی  
 زیادہ متاثر ہوئے اور ان میں سے ایک گل خان نصیر بھی تھا۔

گل خان نصیر کی شاعری سے اس کی فکری بالیدگی کا  
 پتہ چلتا ہے کہ وہ ایک آزادی پسند، وطن دوست، ترقی پسند اور  
 انسان دوست تھے، مظلوموں اور غریبوں کے ہمنوا تھے۔

"نصیر بے باک،  
 سچے اور پکے  
 سماجی شعور کے  
 حامل انسان اور فن

کار تھے بے پناہ  
 گہری انسانیت  
 دوستی اور دل میں  
 کھب جانے والی  
 سنجیدگی کے ساتھ  
 ساتھ ذہن کو جھنجوڑ  
 دینے والی حقیقت ان  
 کی سیاست میں بے  
 داغ اجلی چاندنی کی  
 طرح پھیلی ہوئی  
 تھی۔ ان کی شخصیت  
 پر عقل پسندی اور  
 مارکسی و سائنسی  
 فکر کی گہری چھاپ  
 تھی۔" (شیخ،  
 105:1993)

میر گل خان نصیر ہمیشہ غلامی، ظلم اور جبر کے خلاف  
 تھے۔ اس نے اپنی شاعری کے ذریعے بلوچستان کے پسے ہوئے  
 کے طبقے کے حق کی آواز بلند کی اور اُسے اپنی شاعری میں  
 موضوعِ بحث بنائی ہے۔ دراصل میر گل خان نصیر نے اپنی  
 زندگی کا بیشتر حصہ جیل میں گزاری ہے اور اس نے اپنی  
 شاعری کا بیشتر حصہ بھی جیل میں لکھا ہے۔ گل خان نصیر نے  
 جو شاعری تخلیق کی ہے وہ ایک حد تک مارکسی نظریے سے  
 متاثر ہے۔

"میر گل خان  
 مارکسزم کو بلوچی  
 کا حتمی منزل  
 گردانتا تھا۔ اُسکی  
 فکر عالمی مزدور  
 تحریک اور  
 سوشلزم کی سائنس  
 سے سرشار  
 تھی۔" (مری،  
 177:2015)

میر گل خان نصیر کے ترقی پسندانہ خیالات میں اُس وقت پیشرفت ہوئی جب اُس نے عالمی سطح پر ترقی پسند اور انقلابی شعراء کا مطالعہ کرنا شروع کیا میر گل خان نصیر نظریاتی اور علمی طور پر ترقی پسندی کے ساتھ انقلابی اور عوام پسند بھی تھے۔

"مارکسی نظریے  
نے ان کی فکر میں  
آفاقیت پیدا کی اسے  
گہرائی اور وسعت  
بخشی اب وہ بلوچ  
عوام کے ساتھ ہی  
ساری دنیا کے  
مزدوروں، کسانوں  
اور غریب عوام میں  
مساوات، برابر، امن  
و بھائی چارہ کا  
پیغام پھیلائیں گے  
جو درس انہیں  
مارکسی تحریروں  
سے ملا تھا۔"  
بادینی،  
(2014:1999)

گل خان نصیر ادب برائے ادب کے نظریہ کو رد کرتا ہے۔  
اور ادب برائے زندگی کو ترجیح ہے، اس کے پاس امیر، غریب،  
سردار، نواب سب برابر ہیں۔

"اگر غور سے دیکھا  
جائے تو میر گل خان  
نصیر کے خیالات و  
نظریات صرف ایک  
انسان کے خیالات و  
نظریات نہیں بلکہ  
ایک پوری عہد اور  
دور کے نظریات و

خیالات ہیں۔ اس وقت  
 جب میر گل خان  
 نصیر شعر و ادب  
 کے میدان میں وارد  
 ہوئے تو ہر طرف  
 قوم پرسی کے  
 جذبات سر اٹھائے  
 ہوئے تھے۔ ترقی  
 پسند تحریک زوروں  
 پر تھی۔ آزادی کے  
 متوالے آزادی کے  
 ترانے گانے میں  
 مصروف تھے اور  
 بلوچستان میں  
 شعوری سیاست کا  
 آغاز ہو چکا تھا۔ ان  
 تمام صورتحال نے  
 میر گل خان نصیر  
 کی فکر کی سمت  
 متعین کرنے میں اہم  
 کردار ادا کیا۔ وہ  
 استحصالی قوتوں  
 کے خلاف مظلوم  
 طبقے کا حامی بن  
 کر ابھرا اور اس میں  
 ادب برائے ادب کے  
 نظریے سے جڑنے  
 کے بجائے ادب  
 برائے زندگی کے  
 نظریے کو  
 اپنایا۔" (عبدالصبور،

(74:2016)

جیسے پہلے کہا گیا ہے کہ میر گل خان نصیر نے اپنی  
 بیشتر زندگی جیل میں گزاری ہے اور جیل میں اس کے ساتھ  
 درندوں جیسا سلوک کیا جاتا تھا، لیکن ان سب کے باوجود نہ گل

خان نصیر مایوس ہوئے اور نہ ہی اس نے اپنا نظریے کو چھوڑ دیا۔ گل خان نصیر کا زمانہ عالمی اور علاقائی سطح پر بہت ہی ہنگامہ خیز تھا۔ سامراجی قوتوں نے اپنے مفاد کی خاطر ایک عالمی جنگ چھیڑ دی تھی اور اس کا اثر بالواسطہ اور بلاواسطہ بلوچستان پر پڑ رہا تھا، اور انہی معاملات نے گل خان کو مارکسی نظریہ اپنانے پر مجبور کیا۔

### گل خان نصیر کی شاعری کے مختلف رجحانات:

ہر ایک شاعر کی شاعری کا اپنا اسلوب ہوتا ہے۔ گل خان نصیر کی شاعری کو پر بحث کرنے سے پہلے اس کی شعری روایات اور رجحانات پر کھنا لازمی ہے۔ گل خان نصیر نے روایات سے اپنی شاعری کی بنیاد رکھی ہے۔

"ایسا لگتا ہے کہ  
غالب و اقبال کے  
شعروں کو بلوچی  
کے قالب میں ڈھالا  
گیا ہے۔ "گل بانگ"  
کے ابتدائی اشعار  
اس طرح کے ہیں  
لیکن یہ سلسلہ کم  
مدت تک رہا اور  
گل خان نصیر کی  
قدیم بلوچی شاعری  
کا گہرا مطالعہ کر  
کے اپنے شعروں کا  
رنگ ڈھنگ بدل دیا۔  
ان کی بعد کی بلوچی  
شاعری میں  
بلوچستان کے ماحول  
اور بلوچ معاشرے  
کی عکاسی ملتی ہے۔"  
(رند، 1986:64)

آغاز سے ہی گل خان نصیر مولانا حالی، علامہ اقبال اور ان کی سیاسی شاعری سے بہت زیادہ متاثر تھے۔ اور انہی کے طرز پر بلوچی میں شعر لکھنا شروع کیا۔ لیکن کلاسیکل شاعری کا گہرا مطالعہ کرنے کے بعد اس نے اپنے لیے ایک الگ اور نیا راستہ چُن لیا۔

"گل خان نصیر  
اپنے عہد کے  
شاعر تھے۔ انہوں  
نے بلوچی شاعری  
کی قدیم اور کہنہ  
روایات کو تخلیقی  
انداز میں آگے  
بڑھاتے ہوئے انہیں  
ایک نیا رنگ اور  
معنویت عطا کی۔ ان  
کی شاعری بیت  
کے قدیم اور مروجہ  
سانچوں کو اپنانے  
کے ساتھ ساتھ معنی  
آفرینی، جدت  
طرازی، تنوع اور  
حقیقت نگاری کا  
ایک رنگا رنگ  
مرقع ہے۔" ( شیخ،  
1993:102)

میر گل خان نصیر نے قدیم بلوچی شاعری کے ساتھ ساتھ جام ڈرک، مست توکلی اور بالاچ کی شاعری کا گہرا مطالعہ کیا تھا۔ بلوچی کلاسیکل شاعری کے مطالعہ سے اس کی شاعری میں ایک نیا رنگ و ڈھنگ، ایک آہنگ، سادگی اور روانی کا طرز دیکھنے کو ملتا ہے۔

"گل خان نصیر کی  
شاعری، بلوچی  
شاعری کی بہترین

اور ارتقاء یافتہ شکل  
 ہے۔ اس کی بنیاد  
 بلوچی کلاسیکل  
 شاعری کی ترقی  
 یافتہ روایات پر  
 رکھی گئی ہے۔ انہوں  
 نے بلوچی طویل  
 شاعری و نظم کو  
 خوبصورتی دی جو  
 سادہ رواں اور مترنم  
 ہے۔" (شیخ،  
 49:1993)

گل خان نصیر کو جدید دور کے شاعروں کی صف میں  
 گردانا جاتا ہے۔ لیکن اس کی شاعری کے ہر لفظ میں کلاسیکل  
 رنگ اور اس جمالیات نظر آتا ہے۔ گل خان بنیادی طور پر نظم کا  
 شاعر ہے اور اس نے کلاسیکل شاعری کی بنیاد پر اپنی نظموں  
 کو نئے اسلوب اور رنگ اور تجربات کے ساتھ سامنے لایا ہے۔

"انہوں نے ایک  
 الگ طرز  
 اپنائی، عالمی  
 مارکسٹ تحریک  
 سے لے کر قومی  
 آزادی کی تحریک  
 کے خدوخال سے  
 معمور جدید شاعری  
 سائنسی خیالات سے  
 بھر پور شعور اور  
 آگہی سے شاعری  
 میں گل خان نصیر  
 کی شاعری طبقاتی  
 حوالے سے بہت  
 عیاں اور واضح  
 ہے۔" (بادینی،  
 219:2014)



گل خان نصیر اپنے حقوق اور اختیارات کے مالک خود بننا چاہتے تھے۔ وہ اپنے معاشرے کو ظلم اور جبر سے پاک کرنا چاہتے تھے اور ان روایات کا تجربہ اس نے اپنی شاعری میں کیا ہے۔ گل خان نصیر ایک وطن دوست، قوم پرست اور آزاد خیال انسان تھے اور اُس کی شاعری میں اُس کی سوچ ظاہر تھی۔ وہ اپنی روایت کے پابند تھے۔

### گل خان نصیر کی شاعری نقاد کے خیالات:

تنقید اُردو کا لفظ ہے جسے انگریزی میں criticism کہتے ہیں۔ اور بلوچی میں اِس کے لیے "نگد، شرگداری اور ایراد" کے الفاظ مستعمل ہیں۔ تنقید نگاروں کا کہنا ہے کہ تنقید کا مقصد اچھائی اور برائی کو سامنے لانا ہے۔ تنقید کا ادب میں ایک اعلیٰ مقام ہے۔ تنقید سے ادب اور تخلیق کا دامن اور گہرا ہوتا ہے۔ تنقید کی بہت ساری اقسام ہیں مثلاً معاشرتی تنقید، نفسیاتی تنقید، تاثراتی تنقید اور جمالیاتی تنقید۔ ہر ادب میں تنقید کی بہت بڑی اہمیت ہے، لیکن بلوچی ادب میں تنقید کا کوئی ایسا رنگ نظر نہیں آتا۔ بلوچی ادب میں جب بھی تنقید کی گئی ہے ذاتی پسند اور نا پسند کی بنیاد پر کی گئی ہے۔ میر گل خان نصیر کی شاعری پر ایسے ہی نقادوں نے تنقید کی ہے جو ذاتی پسند اور ناپسند پر یقین رکھتے ہیں۔

"میری شاعری میں  
براہ راست شمشیر  
وسنان کا ذکر میرے  
بعض احباب کو  
پسند نہیں آتا لیکن  
میں اپنے جذبات کی  
یورش سے اس قدر  
مجبور ہوتا ہوں  
کہیں احباب کی  
ہدایات پر عمل نہیں  
کر سکتا۔ جب  
روانی آ جاتی ہے  
اور اشعار کا سیلاب

اُمڈ آتا ہے تو اس  
میں تیر و تفنگ کی  
صدا گونجنے لگتی  
ہے۔ تب میں اسے  
روک نہیں سکتا۔  
"نصیر،  
(697:2014)

گل خان نصیر کی شاعری کے بارے میں کہا جاتا ہے کہ  
اس کی شاعری آسان اور عام فہم ہے اور اس کی شاعری میں  
داخلی احساس اور جمالیات نہیں ہے۔ تنقید نگاروں نے ہر وقت گل  
خان نصیر کی شاعری پر تنقید کرنے کے بجائے اُس کی شخصیت  
پر زیادہ تنقید کی ہے، جو تنقید کے اصولوں کے خلاف ہے۔ انہوں  
نے کبھی بھی اُس کے فن کو نہیں پرکھا۔

"معتبرین کے  
اعتراضات یہاں تک  
ختم نہیں ہوتے  
انہوں نے گل خان  
کی شاعری میں  
پروپیگنڈا کا عنصر  
ڈھونڈ نکالا، ان کی  
شاعری کو نعرہ  
بازی کا نام دیا اور  
انہیں وقتی اور  
ہنگامی موضوعات  
پر شعر کہنے والے  
شاعر کا درجہ دیا،  
لیکن ناقدین اس بات  
سے اپنے کو انجان  
رکھ رہے تھے کہ  
جو شعر سیاسی  
رابطے زندگی اور  
مسائل کو منعکس  
کرے گاہ وہ  
پروپیگنڈا ہو نہیں

سکتا۔" (عبدالصبور،  
162:2016)

گل خان نصیر کی شاعری کو کبھی بھی تنقید کے ترازو  
میں نہیں جانچا گیا۔ اس حوالے سے بادینی کا کہنا ہے کہ،

"ان کی ساری  
شاعری کا اگر  
جائزہ لیا جائے تو  
وہاں ہمیں فکر اور  
فن کی ایک  
خوبصورت آمیزش  
بھی نظر آتی ہے۔  
گوکہ انہوں نے  
اپنے تجربات  
مشاہدات اور اپنے  
عہد اور زمانے کے  
حالات اور واقعات  
سے متاثر ہوتے  
ہوئی سچائی اور  
دیانت کے ساتھ  
شاعری کو اظہار  
کا ذریعہ بنایا  
ہے۔" (بادینی،  
191:2014)

گل خان نصیر کی شاعری ایک طرف حقیقت کا اظہار ہے  
تو دوسری طرف مظلوم انسان اور انسانیت کی تصویر ہے۔ گل  
خان کی شاعری میں سیاست اور اس کے لہجے میں سختی نظر  
آتا ہے لیکن یہی اس کی احساس فکر ہے۔

"سچائی پر مبنی ہر  
تحریر قلم کار کے  
اعجاز قلم کی  
مرہون منت ہوتی  
ہے، لیکن سائنسی  
ادراک اور شعور

کی بلند سطح سے  
 آراستہ شاعری کی  
 بے پناہ تخلیقی  
 قوت کا اظہار ہوتی  
 ہے۔ جو شاعری  
 اپنے سماج کے  
 شعور اپنے عوام  
 سے بے پایاں  
 محبت اور اپنے  
 دکھی محنت کش  
 کے جذبات کا  
 ہوتی ہے۔ وہ  
 شاعری اپنی فکر  
 اور تاثیر کے سبب  
 نئی بلندیوں کو  
 چھولیتی ہے۔ گل  
 خان کی شاعری میں  
 بھی یہی  
 خصوصیت ہے۔

"(شیخ،

1993:106)

گل خان نصیر بلوچستان اور بلوچی زبان کا وہ شاعر ہے  
 جس نے بلوچی زبان کو ترقی کی رہا پر گامزن کیا ہے اُس نئے  
 موضوعات اور احساسات کے ساتھ بلوچی شاعری کو جلا بخشا  
 ہے

### اختتامیہ:

ناقدین گل خان نصیر کی شاعری کے بارے میں مختلف  
 رائے رکھتے ہیں۔ اُن کا کہنا ہے کہ اُس کی شاعری رومانوی  
 اور تکنیکی حساب سے کمزور ہے۔ اُس کی شاعری انقلابی اور  
 جنگی شاعری ہے۔ بیشتر ناقدین اُس پر یہی تنقید کرتے ہیں کہ وہ  
 دور جدید کی شاعری سے نابلد ہیں۔ لیکن ایسا ہرگز نہیں ہے، اگر  
 ناقدین نے تنقید کی ہے تو گل خان کی شاعری پر تنقید نہیں کی  
 ہے، بلکہ پسند اور ناپسند کی بنیاد پر تنقید کی ہے۔ دوسری بات

یہ کہ میر گل خان نصیر کی شاعری کو جس طرح پڑھنا اور پرکھنا چاہیے تھا ناقدین نے اُس کی شاعری پڑھی ہی نہیں اور اپنا بیانیہ سامنے لایا جس سے گل خان کی شاعری کی صحیح معانوں میں تشریح نہ ہوسکی اور عوام الناس کو بہم اُس کی شاعری کے حوالے سے حقائق دستیاب نہ ہوسکے۔

حوالہ جات:

- بادینی ، یارجان، بلوچ، طاہر حکیم، (2014، اشاعت اول) میر گل خان نصیر زندگی اور فن بلوچی لیزانکی دیوان کوئٹہ۔
- حالی، خواجہ الطاف حسین، (2009) مقدمہ شعر و شاعری، عبداللہ ایکڈمی الکریم مارکیٹ اُردو بازار لاہور۔
- راسکوئی، عزیز(2015) مشہد ء جنگی داستان، گل خان نصیر چئیر یونیورسٹی آف بلوچستان۔
- رند، لال بخش، آزاد،/ رحیم بخش، /شیخ، نور محمد، (1986) گل خان نصیر، فن اور شخصیت ، عوامی ادبی انجمن پاکستان۔
- شیخ ، نورمحمد،(1993 اشاعت اول) میر گل خان نصیر، شخصیت شاعری اور سیاست ، عوامی ادبی انجمن کراچی۔
- عبدالصبور، ڈاکٹر، (2016) ورثہ نصیریات، بلوچی اکیڈمی کوئٹہ۔
- عبدالصبور، ڈاکٹر، (2016، اشاعت دوئم) ورثہ نصیریات، بلوچی اکیڈمی کوئٹہ۔
- مری، شاہ محمد، (2015) میر گل خان نصیر، تحقیق و تخلیق ، گل خان نصیر چئیر جامعہ بلوچستان کوئٹہ۔
- نصیر ، گل خان، (2014) گلیات، تیرگال کاریت، بلوچی اکیڈمی کوئٹہ۔
- نصیر، گل خان (2014) ادبار کی چھائوں میں ، گل خان نصیر چئیر یونیورسٹی آف بلوچستان۔

# مکران کے شعراء کی اردو شاعری کا تحقیقی مطالعہ

## Research Study of Urdu Poetry of Poets of Makran

مقالہ نگار :

سلمیٰ نسیم اسسٹنٹ پروفیسر گورنمنٹ گرلز ڈگری کالج  
سٹلائٹ ٹاؤن کوئٹہ

نگران: پروفیسر ڈاکٹر خالد محمود خٹک

### Abstract:

*The historical and cultural significance of Makran has its place, but literary activities have always been going on here. This city has produced great poets and writers. Among these, Poets and writers have made extensive use of the vastness of the Urdu language. There is a long list of people associated with Urdu literature belonging to Makran. But unfortunately, writers and Poets have become anonymous. It has become necessary to bring together the literary works of anonymous artists and writers to highlight their usefulness and importance. Makran's poets technically introduced new dimensions to Balochistan literature, with the experience of form at the forefront. These poets have not only written poetry in Urdu language but also the genres of Urdu poetry have destroyed all the ancient and modern genres. Ghazal is the most widely read genre in Urdu Poetry. A Part from the poor condition of most of the class system of Balochistan, Bullying, Unjust society and incidents of beauty and love, the tradition of proverbs, similes and allusions is very clear and beautiful, in the subjects of his poetry.*

**Keywords:** Makran, Turbat, Noshki, Pasni, Awaran:

کلیدی الفاظ: مکران، تربت، نوشکی، پسنی، آوارن، غزل، لغت، فقط

مکران کی تاریخی و ثقافتی اہمیت اپنی جگہ مگر یہاں پر ادبی سرگرمیاں بھی ہمیشہ جاری و ساری رہی ہیں۔ اس شہر نے بڑے بڑے قد آور ادیب لکھاری پیدا کیے ہیں۔ ان ادیبوں شاعروں اور لکھاریوں نے اردو

زبان کی وسیع دامنی سے بڑی حد تک استفادہ کیا ہے۔ مکران سے تعلق رکھنے والے اردو ادب سے وابستہ افراد کی ایک لمبی فہرست ہے، مگر بدقسمتی سے کئی ادیب اور لکھاری گمنام ہو گئے ہیں۔ ان گمنام فنکاروں اور لکھاریوں کے ادب پاروں کو یکجا کر کے ان کی افادیت اور اہمیت کو اجاگر کرنا ضروری سمجھا گیا ہے۔ مکران کے شعرا نے فنی اعتبار سے بلوچستانی ادب کو نئی جہتوں سے روشناس کروایا جن میں ہیئت کے تجربے سرفہرست ہیں۔ ان شعراء نے نہ صرف اردو زبان میں شاعری کی ہے بلکہ اردو شاعری کی اصناف قدیم اور جدید سے کو تبا برتا ہے، اردو شاعری میں زیادہ پڑھی جانے والی صنف غزل ہے۔ ان کے علاوہ ان کی شاعری میں لغت تروینی ہائیکو اور قطعہ موجود ہیں۔ ان کی شاعری کے موضوعات میں بیشتر طبقاتی نظام بلوچستان کے خراب حالت، غنڈہ گردی نا انصاف معاشرہ اور واردات حس و عشق کے علاوہ، محاورات، تشبیہات اور تلمیحات کی روایت واضح اور خوبصورت ہے۔ مکران میں اردو شعراء ادب کی روایت خاص حد تک مستحکم ہے پرانے شعراء اور ادباء کی اہمیت کا اندازہ یہاں سے لگائیں کہ اردو ادب کی کوئی تاریخ خاص کر بلوچستان اردو کی تاریخ مکران کے ذکر کے بغیر مکمل اور سیراب نہیں ہوسکتی۔ اور دنیائے اردو کا ایسا کوئی علمی و ادبی رسائل و جرائد نہیں جن میں مکرانی لکھاری شامل نہ ہو۔ مختلف اصناف میں اپنا کردار ادا کر کے نام پیدا کیا۔ اسی طرح نعت گوئی میں بھی کامیابی اور کامرانی کے جھنڈے گاڑھے ہیں۔ لیکن یہاں یہ بات قابل ذکر اور قابل بیان ہے کہ مکران کے شعرا نے اردو میں بلوچی کی نسبت بہت کم نعت کہی ہے۔ پھر بھی یہ ایک المیہ ہے۔ مکران میں اب تک اردو میں نعت کا کوئی بھی مجموعہ اور مکمل کتاب نہیں ہاں البتہ اسے کئی شعراء سامنے آئے ہیں کہ ان کے مطبوعہ اور غیر مطبوعہ کلام میں اکا دکا اردو نعتیں دستیاب ہیں۔ اور یہی بلوچستانی ادب اردو ادب میں ایک حد تک کا اہم بات اور علمی و ادبی حلقوں میں ان کلام کو معتبر مقام حاصل ہے۔ مکران میں نعت کی مختصر مگر اہم فہرست سے استفادہ کرتے ہوئے کہا جا سکتا ہے کہ یہ خطہ دیگر اصناف سخن کی طرح اس میدان میں بھی کسی سے پیچھے نہیں گو کہ مکران میں نعتیہ شاعری کی فہرست ایک طرح سے نامکمل اور ادھوری ہے۔ لیکن یہ اندازہ لگانے کے لیے کافی و شافی ہے کہ مکران کے شاعر نعت گوئی میں بھی اہم مقام رکھتا ہے۔ ویسے تو مکران کے ہر اردو شاعر نے نعت لکھنے کی سعادت حاصل کی ہے۔ لیکن شعرا نے تاحال ایک قدم آگے بڑھا کر مکمل نعتیہ مجموعہ منظر عام پر لانے کی کوشش نہیں کی یہ نہ صرف مکران کی اردو ادب کے لیے ایک المیہ ہے بلکہ پورے مکرانی ادب اور پاکستانی اردو ادب کے لیے باعث شرمندگی عمل ہے۔



مکران کے نعتیہ مشاعرے کا آغاز کو عنوان بنا کر تحقیق کو ذریعہ تلاش تو بنایا جا سکتا ہے۔ مگر اس سے بھی تشفی نہ ہو گی۔ یہاں نعتیہ مشاعرے زمانہ قدیم سے ہوتے رہے ہیں لیکن چونکہ ہمارا مضمون مکران اردو شاعری اردو نعتیہ مشاعرہ کا آغاز ہے تو اس سلسلے میں شواہد بہت ناپید ہیں۔ کیونکہ پہلی بات یہ ہے کہ یہاں یعنی مکران میں اردو کا مکمل یا باضابطہ نعتیہ شعراء دستیاب نہیں اور نعتیہ مشاعرے ظاہر ہے کہ نعت گو شعرا سے منعقد کرنا ہی ممکن ہے۔ سو جب نعت گو شعرا نہ ہونے کے برابر ہیں تو پھر نعتیہ مشاعرے کیسے ہو سکتے ہیں۔

اس کے باوجود تحقیق سے پتہ چلتا ہے کہ چھوٹے پیمانے پر یہاں نعتیہ مشاعرے کا آغاز 60ء کی دہائی میں شروع ہوا لیکن ان مشاعروں میں شرکت کرنے والے لوگ بیشتر طالب علم تھے۔ اس طرح کے مشاعرے میں مکران میں تاحال جاری و ساری رکھنے کا مشاعرہ کی بنا پر کہا گیا ہے۔ کہ اول تو ان مشاعروں میں شریک لوگ شاعر نہیں اور دوم یہ مشاعرے ادبی ہیں اور نہ ہی ان کا اہتمام ادبی تنظیمیں اور حلقے کرتے ہیں۔ یہ وہ مشاعرے ہیں جو عید میلاد النبی، محرم الحرام، شب برات اور رمضان کے مہینے میں عشق رسول کا اظہار کرنے اور ایصال ثواب کے لیے مکران کے مختلف اسکول کالج اور مدارس میں منعقد کیے جاتے ہیں۔ تحقیق سے یہ بات سامنے آتی ہے کہ ہم مکران میں اردو نعتیہ مشاعرہ کا اہتمام اب تک باضابطہ طور پر نہیں اور نہ ہی ماضی میں اس حوالے سے تحریری طور پر کوئی ثبوت شاید میسر ہیں۔ حضور پاک ﷺ کی حیات، سیرت طیبہ، سوانح مبارک، عقیدت و محبت کے ساتھ بیان کرنے کو نعت کہا جاتا ہے نعتیہ شاعری کا دار و مدار زیادہ تر آمد پر ہی ہوتا ہے۔ کیونکہ اس کے لیے جب تک دل میں تڑپ موجود نہ ہو اس وقت تک جذبات میں شدت پیدا نہیں ہو سکتی ہے۔ نعتیہ شاعری کے داخلی پہلو میں جذبات محبت اور عشق نبی کو سب سے زیادہ فضیلت حاصل ہے۔ نعت موضوع کے اعتبار سے صنف شاعری ہے اور اس کا موضوع سرور کائنات کی مدح ہے بقول انور جمال نعت قصیدہ ہی کی ایک صورت ہے۔ جدید شعراء نے اس صنف میں بیان کے نئے موضوعات اور اظہار کے اسالیب نو تلاش کیے ہیں۔ چنانچہ نعت میں ذات کا کرب ناک آشوب پرائر موضوعات اور غم حالات کے موضوعات بھی شامل ہوئے ہیں۔

کسی بھی صدی میں اگر نعت کے مشہور نعت گو شعراء کو دیکھا جائے تو نعت کی طرف علامہ اقبال، محمد علی جوہر، ظفر علی خان اور حفیظ جالندھری نے خصوصی توجہ دی ہے۔ مزید اس صنف سخن کو فروغ دینے میں عبدالعزیز خالد، ماہر القادری، نعیم صدیقی نے بہت کچھ لکھا۔ 1970ء کے بعد پاکستان میں نعت گوئی نے ایک تحریک کی صورت اختیار کر لی۔ اس دور میں نہ صرف کثرت سے نعتیں تخلیق ہوئیں

بلکہ اظہار کے نئے طریقے بھی سامنے آئے۔ اور شعرا نے نعتیہ قصائد کے مجموعے بھی شائع کیے۔

مکران کے میر ساگر نے اپنے نعتیہ کلام میں حضور صلی اللہ علیہ وسلم کی تعریف کی ہے اور اس میں ترکیب کا استعمال ملتا ہے یہ نعت پانچ اشعار پر مبنی ہے اور اس کا استعمال نہیں کیا گیا۔ زبان و بیان زیادہ پیچیدہ نہیں ہے بلکہ سادہ اور آسان ہے۔ اس میں اگر نبی ﷺ کی تعریف میں لکھتے ہیں کہ ﷺ پڑھنے سے دنیا کے سارے غم مٹ جاتے ہیں۔ کیونکہ حضور ﷺ کی ذات کی پیروی کرنے سے ان کے احکامات کو ماننے سے ہر دکھ ہر غم کم اور ہر بیماری سے نجات ملتی ہے۔ شہادت حاصل کر رہے ہیں۔ یہ دنیا کچھ نہیں ہے صرف ضرب کاری اور مسلسل یا یہ واقعی کے اگر کچھ باقی ہے جہاں سکون موجود ہے تو وہ صرف محمد ﷺ کا پیغام ہے۔

قطعات اردو شاعری کی ایک صنف ہے اس غزل کی ہیئت میں تحریر کیا جاتا ہے۔ اس میں عشق مذاجی کا تصور ہے کہ دو یا دو سے زیادہ اشعار کو کہتے ہیں۔ جن کا مضمون واحد ہو۔ قطعہ غزل کا حصہ ہوتا ہے۔ جو الگ سے بھی اپنی حیثیت رکھتا ہے۔ اس کے تمام اشعار معنی کے لحاظ سے مسلسل اور ایک دوسرے سے پیوست ہوتے ہیں۔ قطعہ نے اس شعر صنف کی حیثیت اختیار کی۔ قطع بعض اوقات غزلوں اور قصیدوں میں بھی واقع ہو جاتا ہے۔ اس کی ضرورت اس لیے پیش آتی ہے کہ مضمون ایک ہی ہیئت میں ادا نہیں ہو سکتا۔ لہذا دو یا دو سے زیادہ اشعار لکھنے پڑھنے ہیں۔ ایسے موقعوں میں عموماً قطعے کے پہلے شعر کے دونوں مصرعوں کے درمیان "ق" یا "قطعہ" لکھ دیا جاتا ہے۔ تاکہ معلوم ہو سکے کہ یہاں سے قطعہ شروع ہوتا ہے۔ فرہنگ آصفیہ کے مطابق قطعے کے معنی ہیں۔

اسم مذکر: ٹکڑا، پارہ، جزو، حصہ، بھاگ، کھنڈ

پراز، جیسے ایک قطعہ خط

حصہ، دیار، ملک، زمین، دیس،

مطلع کے سوا باقی غزل یا قصیدہ کا حصہ جو متفق المضمون اور کم سے کم دو یا دو سے زیادہ شعر ہوں۔ دو ہیئت یا اس سے زیادہ کو چاہے وہ بامطلع ہوں یا بلا مطلع مگر مضمون میں ایک دوسرے کے متعلق ہوں قطعہ " کہلاتا ہے

اردو کے کلاسیکی غزل میں کئی اشعار کے قطعات نعت میر، سودا، درد، غالب اور مومن کے کلام میں نظر آتے ہیں۔ لیکن عہد نو میں عدم، جوش، عارف عبدالمتین نے قطعات کہے۔ البتہ حالات حاضرہ اور سیاسی صورتحال پر مبنی قطعات میں رئیس امرہی، ساغر اور وقار انبالوی قابل ذکر ہیں۔ موضوعات کی سطح پر قطعہ کو صنف سخن نہیں کہہ سکتے۔

اس کی ہیئت بھی زیادہ منفرد نہیں ہوتی ہیں۔ مگر ان کے شعرا کے دستیاب شدہ وہ اردو شاعری کے مواد میں امجد کے کلام میں پندرہ قطعہات موجود ہیں۔ جو اپنے موضوعات کے لحاظ سے قابل تعریف ہیں۔ ان کی قطعہات میں زیادہ تر طبقاتی نظام، معاشی استحصال اور بلوچستان کے خراب حالات کا تذکرہ ملتا ہے۔

ان کے قطعہ "خدایا" میں اس بات کی وضاحت کی گئی ہے کہ ملک میں انقلاب کا ہونا ضروری ہے۔ کیونکہ طبقاتی نظام اور معاشی استحصال کی وجہ سے غرباء کے حقوق کی پامالی ہو رہی ہے اور وہ اس خطے میں دفاعی انداز میں کہتے ہیں کہ یا رب العالمین اس میں اور ان کے ذریعے انقلاب برپا کر دے وہ حکمران جو عدال انصاف سے کام لیتے تھے کسی کی حق تلفی نہیں کرتے تھے۔ کیا وہ دور کبھی واپس آسکتا ہے۔ جس کی مثالیں تاریخ کے اوراق میں قلم بند ہیں۔ وہ عدل جو قدیم دور کا خاصہ تھا۔ اگر انقلاب ہو تبدیلی کے لیے مجھے اپنے خواہشات کو بھی مجروح کرنا ہو تو میں اس کام کے لیے اپنی تمام تر خواہشات کا خون کر دوں گا۔ اور اس خوشی بھرے لمحے کو لازوال کر دوں گا۔

امجد کے قطعہ "ہوائے تیز کی نیت سے" میں کربلا کا استعارہ بلوچستان کے خراب حالات کے لیے استعمال کیا گیا ہے۔ بلوچستان کے حالات بھی کربلا کے واقعے سے کچھ کم نہیں ہیں۔ کربلا کے میدان میں انتشار کا جو عالم تھا حضرت امام حسین رضی اللہ تعالیٰ عنہ اور ان کے ساتھیوں کے خستہ حالی بھوک وہ پیاس جیسا عالم میں جو انتشار پھیلا ہوا ہے وہ اس وقت بھی جاری و ساری ہے اور وہ اس قطعہ میں ہوائے تیز کو ظلم و ستم کا استعارہ بنایا ہے۔ کیونکہ امجد خود بھی اس انقلاب کا خواہش مند ہے کہ ملک کے حالات میں سیاسی، سماجی اور معاشی لحاظ سے بہتری کی جائے تاکہ ہر فرد کو اس کے حقوق مل جائیں۔ میانہ روی کی فضا قائم ہو جائے اور یہ تب ممکن ہے جب باطل قوتوں کے خلاف لڑا جائے۔ اپنے حق کے لیے لڑنے سے ہم اپنا کھویا ہوا مقام حاصل کر سکتے ہیں۔

کرب سے چور چور " میں امجد نے اپنی بڑائی اور بنی آدم کی شان کی " تعریف کی ہے کہ انسان جو غموں سے بھری زندگی میں مشکلات سے دو چار ہے وقت کے ستم سہہ کر وہ ہر مشکل کا مقابلہ ڈٹ کے کر سکے۔ انسان نے زندگی کے اتار چڑھاؤ کا مقابلہ کیا ہے۔ اور انہیں مشکلات کی بدولت کامیابی کی کرن ہے ہماری ذات سے منور ہو گئی۔ اور جیسا کہ ہر شاعر اپنی شاعری میں تلمیحات کو برتتا ہے کہ فرد کی اخلاقی خلاق کی بہترین ترتیب ہوسکے۔ اور قاری مذہبی اور تاریخی واقعات سے سبق لے سکے۔ امجد نے اس خطے میں کوہ طور کا ذکر کیا ہے اور یہاں مراد یہ ہے کہ حضرت موسیٰ خدا سے کلام کرتے تھے۔ حضرت موسیٰ بنی نو انسان تھے۔ لیکن خدا نے ان کی فرما برداری اور تقویٰ کی بدولت اس اعزاز سے نوازا کہ وہ نہ صرف خدا سے ہم کلام ہو سکیں بلکہ فرعون

جیسے مردود کو بھی شکست سے ہمکنار کریں۔ اگر آج ہم بھی اپنی بے جا خواہشات کو ختم کریں اور وہاں جس پر ہم واقعات ہیں ان کا استعمال ایمانداری سے کریں تو سب ٹھیک ہو جائے گا۔

امجد کی شاعری جو کہ بلوچستان کے مسائل کی عکاسی کرتی ہے چاہے وہ طبقاتی کشمکش و جاگیرداری نظام ہو، معاشی بدحالی، ہر فکر کی عکاسی کرتی ہے انہوں نے بلوچستان کے عوام کے مسائل کو اپنی شاعری کے ذریعے ابھارا ہے اور ہر شاعر کی یہ کوشش ہوتی ہے کہ وہ جابجا شاعری میں امید کی شمعیں روشن کر کے خود بھی منور ہوتے ہیں۔ اور دوسروں کو بھی راستہ کھاتے ہیں۔ مایوس نہیں ہوتے ہیں ان کی شاعری میں بھی امید کی کرن ملتی ہے۔ ایک قطعہ میں وطن چھوڑ کر جانے والوں کے بارے میں لکھتے ہیں۔ کہ اے میرے ہم وطن اے میرے غریب ساتھیوں حالات کا مقابلہ کرنا سیکھو اور اپنے وطن واپس لوٹو اور چھوڑنے والے اپنی سر زمین سے وفا نہیں کرتے، کیونکہ یہی زمین تو لوگوں کی شان اور عظمت ہے وطن واپس لوٹو اور وقت دور نہیں جب بلوچستان کے عوام کو اس خطے کو اپنا کھویا ہوا مقام اور وقار واپس مل جائے گا۔

امجد کے قطعہ "ادھورے خوابوں" میں آہ و زاری اور فریاد کے احساسات پوشیدہ ہیں۔ دنیا میں کوئی بھی غم بانٹنے والا نہیں ہے کوئی پوچھنے والا نہیں ہے بلوچستان کے خراب حالات نے ہر گھر کی معاشی حالت پر برا اثر ڈالا ہے عوام کے مسائل کو اپنی شاعری کے ذریعے بڑی خوبصورتی سے اجاگر کیا ہے۔ کسی بھی غریب طبقہ کے گھر میں بچوں کی بنیادی خواہشات باقی ماں کی دوائی کی عدم دستیابی ہے اور نہ جانے کتنے گھر ہوں گے جہاں لوگ بھوکے سوتے ہوں گے۔ ان بنیادی ضرورتوں کی تکمیل ہر بنی نوع انسان کا بنیادی حق ہے جو ان کو نہیں مل رہا، امجد نے یہاں خلیفہ وقت حضرت عمر فاروق رضی اللہ تعالیٰ عنہ کی تعلیمی پیش کی ہیں۔ اور تاریخی قول کا ذکر کیا ہے جب انہوں نے فرمایا کہ دریائے فرات کے کنارے اگر ایک کتا بھی بھوکا مرا ہوا پایا گیا تو اس کا ذمہ دار عمر فاروق ہو گا۔ مذکورہ قطعے میں وہ کہتے ہیں کہ جانشین عمر سے یعنی کے موجودہ عہد کے حکمرانوں سے کہو کہ اب تو گھروں میں کئی دنوں تک چولہے نہیں جلتے۔ کس قدر دکھ کا مقام ہے کہ ان کے حالات میں بھی حکمرانوں کے پتھر دل نرم نہیں ہوتے۔

عمر فاروق کے دور میں انسان تو انسان جانور بھی بھوکے نہیں سوتے تھے۔ ان کا دور عدل و انصاف کا دور تھا۔ یہاں پر وہ خواہش کرتے ہیں کہ بلوچستان کے جو حالات ہیں ان کے لیے ایسے انصاف پسند حکمران کی ضرورت ہے کہ اس دور میں بھی کوئی بھوکا نہ سوئے ہو گھر کا چراغ جلتا رہے، معاشی تنگدستی نہ ہو امجد کے قطعات حکمران طبقہ

عوام الناس دونوں کے لیے سوالہ نشان ہیں۔ اخلاقیات کی تعمیر و تربیت میں ان قطععات کی اہمیت سے انکار ممکن نہیں ہے امجد کے علاوہ مکران کے دیگر اردو شعراء کے کلام میں قطععات ناپید ہیں۔

قطعے کے علاوہ مکران میں تروینی بھی لکھی گئی، تروینی ایک پرانی صنف ہے اس کو الکہنے والے کم ہیں کیونکہ یہ ایک مشکل صنف ہے۔ ڈاکٹر ضیاء الرحمان تروینی کے بارے میں کہتے ہیں۔

یہ صنف بالک نہیں ہے اور اس کے موجد اب تک کی معلومات کے مطابق ہندوستان کے معروف شاعر گلزار ہیں۔ ان کا نام تروینی کے لیے پڑھا کہ ہندوستان میں دریائے گنگا اور جمنا کے دریاؤں ایک چھوٹا سا دریا سرسوتی کے نام بہتا ہے ان تینوں دریاؤں کے مقام استعمال کو تروینی کہا جاتا ہے۔

اس مقام پر گنگا اور جمنا کے پانیوں کی تاثیر بھی بدل جاتی ہے اس لیے اردو شاعری میں ان کو ان کے مزاج اور ان کے مقام استعمال کے نام " حاصل کی وجہ سے یہ نام دیا گیا ہے

پاکستان میں شاعر علی شاعر کا " تروینیاں " کے نام سے مجموعہ کلام کراچی 2007ء میں شائع ہوا ہے۔ کراچی ہی سے زیب النساء زیبی کے تروینیوں کا مجموعہ " تیرا انتظار ہے " 2008ء میں شائع ہوا ان کے بعد لاہور سے ڈاکٹر طاہر سعید سید ہارون کا مجموعہ " بارش میں دھوپ 2010ء میں شائع ہوا ہے۔

مکران کے شعراء نے بھی تروینی کی صنف کی طرف سنجیدگی سے توجہ دی ہے۔ تروینی کے پہلے مصرعے کو گنگا اور دوسرے مصرعے کو جمنا اور تیسرے مصرعے کو سرسوتی کہا جاتا ہے۔ دوسرے مصرعے میں شاعر جو بات کہتا ہے، ثاقب کے دستیاب مواد میں چار تروینیاں موجود ہیں۔ جن میں معاشی بدحالی، طبقاتی کشمکش بلوچستان کے خراب حالات ان کے بنیادی موضوعات ہیں۔ تروینی " بہت بے جاں ہے " میں ثاقب نے زندگی کے ان مشکلات کا تذکرہ کیا ہے۔ جس سے آج ہر انسان دو چار بے زندگی کی اونچ نیچ میں عزت و عظمت میں انسان کہیں نہ کہیں خود بھی ذمہ دار ہے ان کی تروینیاں زیادہ تر ہمارے ملک کی صورتحال کو منعکس کرتی ہیں۔ ان کے مطابق ہم آج جس سیاسی صورتحال سے دو چار ہیں۔ ان میں زیادہ تر حصہ ہمارا اپنا ہے۔ کیونکہ یہ سیاسی نمائندے ہم خود چنتے ہیں۔ لہذا موجودہ افرتفری انتشار بے چینی جس نے ہمارے لیے سانس لینا بھی مشکل کر دیا ہے کسی نہ کسی طرح اس کے ذمہ دار ہم خود ہیں۔

ثاقب اپنے کلام میں حق پسندی اور اعتدال پسندی کے تقاضوں کو مدنظر رکھ کر بلوچستان کے حالات کو بیان کرتے ہیں کہ یہاں لوٹ مار کا بازار گرم ہیں کسی کی عظمت دولت محفوظ نہیں ہے۔ لوگ انا کی جنگ میں اس

قدر گم ہیں کہ انہیں اچھے اور برے میں فرق تک نہیں محسوس ہوتا ہر انسان اپنے نفس کا پیروکار بنا ہوا ہے۔ ثاقب حساس شاعر ہے ایک شاعر ہونے کے ناتے وہ خود کو بھی کمزور بنا رہا ہے اور عوام کو بھی اس صورتحال سے دو چار سوچتا ہے وہ کہتا ہے کہ میں اپنے صوبے کی حالت کو بچپن سے ایسا ہی دیکھتا آرہا ہوں ہر کوئی اپنے مفاد کی خاطر عوام کے ارمانوں کا خون کر رہا ہے۔ اور اگر کوئی بھی انقلاب کے آواز بلند کرتا ہے تو اسے گولی کا نشانہ بنا دیا جاتا ہے۔ اور یہ صورتحال آج کے دور میں بھی ہے جبکہ دنیا کہاں سے کہاں پہنچ گئی ہے اور ہم میں انا خود غرضی اور مفاد پرستی کی سرد جنگ آج بھی جاری ہے۔

ایک تروینی کا عنوان "مولوی پادری" ہے اس میں انہوں نے مذاہب کے پیروکاروں مولویوں، پادریوں، یہودیوں کے پوپ، ہندو مذہب کے پنڈت یہ وہ لوگ ہیں جو بظاہر خود کو بہت نیک اور سلجھا ہوا انسان بنا کر پیش کرتے ہیں، مگر ان میں ایمان و ضمیر نام کی کوئی شے موجود نہیں۔ یہ لوگوں کو درس دیتے ہیں۔ کہ نیک کام کرو برائیوں سے دور رہو دین کے نام پر بڑی بڑی باتیں کرتے ہیں۔ مگر خود اپنی ذات کو گمراہی سے محفوظ نہیں رکھ سکتے ہیں۔ کیونکہ ان کا ضمیر مردہ ہے زنا، شراب نوشی، جیسی برائیوں سے لوگوں کو ہدایت کا درس دیتے ہیں۔ ان کی تروینی "جب بھی درپن دیکھوں بال بنانے کو" میں بھی ملکی حالات پر اظہارِ فکر کیا گیا ہے۔ آئینہ دیکھتے ہی وہ اپنا چہرہ ایک مسخ شدہ لاش کی طرح نظر آتا ہے تروینی کا تیسرا مصرع ملکی حالات پر گہرا طنز ہے

مذبح خانوں کے باسی جو بھی سوچتے ہیں؟

ملکی حالات نے ہر فرد سے یہ یقین چھین لیا ہے کہ وہ صبح گھر سے نکلے تو کیا واپس بھی زندہ سلامت آسکتا ہے یا نہیں؟ بے اعتباری، جھنجلاہٹ، بیزاری، جیسے جذبات سے ہر شخص اب خائف سا رہنے لگا ہے۔ اس حالت میں بھی لوگ صبح اٹھتے ہیں اور روز مرہ کے امور میں مصروف ہو جاتے ہیں۔ جیسے کہ حالات نے انہیں اب بے بس بنا دیا ہے۔

مگر آج یہ بڑے بڑے مذہب کے پیروکار خود اس لت کے شکار ہیں۔ نسے میں اس قدر کم سم ہیں کہ ان کو دن رات کا تعین کرنا مشکل ہو گیا ہے، کیا وہ یہ نہیں سوچتے کہ ان کو بھی ان کا خدا دیکھ رہا ہے جب یہ لوگ بولتے ہیں کہ خدا ہر جگہ موجود ہے۔ تو پھر ان کو خوف کیوں نہیں ہیں وہ اللہ، گاڈ، بھگوان جس کی یہ پوار پوار دن عبادت کرتے ہیں تو وہ رات کو کہاں چلا جاتا ہے

یہ نفس و ہوس کے پجاری ہیں ان کے چہروں پر غداری کا نقاب ہے جو رات کے اندھیرے میں بے نقاب ہوتا ہے۔ آج کا ہر انسان اس نشے میں

مست ہے اور اس میں سب سے پہلے یہی مذاہب کے پیروکار شامل ہیں۔ عمران ثاقب کے علاوہ مکران کے اور کسی شاعر نے بھی ترویخی نہیں لکھی۔ اس کی وجہ یہ ہے کہ ترویخی مشکل صنف ہے۔ دوران تخلیق ان اصولوں کی پابندی بھی ضروری ہوتی ہے جس سے ترویخی کے اصول و ضوابط کا تعین کیا جاتا ہے۔ جو ترویخی کو ہائیکو، ثلاثی، مابیا، اور مثلث جیسے سہ مصری ارکان سے مختلف بناتے ہیں غرض ثاقب نے ترویخی لکھ کر جدید شعرا کی پیروی کی ہے ان کی ترویخیاں موضوعات کی سطح پر نوع کی حامل ہیں۔

اردو شاعری میں غزل کو جتنی اہمیت حاصل ہے شاید ہی کسی اور صنف کو حاصل ہوئی ہو۔ مکران کے شعرا نے بھی اردو غزل گوئی میں بہت سے عمدہ مثالیں چھوڑی ہیں اور بہت سے ایسے شعراء گزرے ہیں جنہوں نے مل کر ان کی شاعری میں غزل کو دوام بخشا ہے۔ مکران کے شعراء نے غزل میں استعمال ہونے والی صنعتوں کو بڑی خوبصورتی کے ساتھ برتا ہے اور مختلف صنعتوں کو اپنی شاعری میں جگہ دے کر اپنے کلام کو چار چاند لگائے ہیں۔

مکرانی غزل گو شاعروں کے یہاں ہمیں درد و غم و الم اور دکھ کے اثرات ملتے ہیں۔ جو کہ غزل کے بنیادی لوازمات میں سے ایک ہیں۔ مگر ان کے اردو شعرا نے غزلوں میں غم و الم کی کیفیت کو ابھارا ہے۔ غم کے حوالے سے دیکھا جائے تو اردو شاعری میں سب سے بڑا نام میر تقی میر کا ہے۔ غم و الم کے گہرے سائے ہر شاعر کے کلام میں ملتے ہیں۔ کیونکہ شاعر بھی معاشرے کا ہی فرد ہوتا ہے۔ شاعر اور ایک عام آدمی میں فرق یہ ہوتا ہے کہ شاعر کا دل زیادہ حساس ہوتا ہے مگر ان کے شعر ابھی صرف اپنے دکھ درد میں نہیں کھوئے رہتے بلکہ وہ سارے معاشرے کا خاص طور پر بلوچستان کی مصیبتوں اور تکلیفوں کو محسوس کرتے ہیں پر آواز اٹھا تے ہیں۔ شاعر زیادہ حساس ہونے کی وجہ سے بیدار اور شعور رکھتے ہیں وہ ان تمام مشکلات مسائل کو زیادہ شدت اور گہرائی سے محسوس کرتے ہیں۔

کلام میں غم کی دو وجوہات ہیں غم جاننا اور غم دوراں، عمومی زندگی میں بے روزگاری معاشی تندستی کی بدولت جس میں ایک قسم کی اداسی اور قنوطیت پیدا ہوتی ہے اس کیفیت کو غم کا نام دیا جاتا ہے اور غم جاننا سے مراد اور عشق کے نتیجے میں پیدا ہونے والی کیفیت ہے۔ مکران کے اردو شعراء کے کلام میں غم کی یہ دونوں کیفیات برابر موجود ہیں۔ ان کے ساتھ ساتھ اپنے معاشی حالات تنگ دستی کو بھی شاعری کا حصہ بنایا ہے۔

مہلب کی غزلوں میں غم دوراں سے زیادہ غم جاننا کا تذکرہ ملتا ہے۔ انہوں نے اپنے جذبات و احساسات کو موسموں کے ذریعے بیان کیا ہے

جس میں آنسو کو برسات سے تنہائی کو سرد موسم سے اور رشتوں کو موم سے یعنی جلد ختم ہونے والے مادے سے تشبیہ دی گئی ہے۔ ان کی غزلوں میں جلنے تڑپنے کی کیفیت زیادہ پائی جاتی ہے ان کے دل میں اپنے محبوب کی جدائی بے رخی اور بے بسی کا درد کثرت سے موجود ہے وہ ہمیشہ اپنے محبوب کی یادوں کے دریچوں میں کھوئے ہوئے اور محبوب کی بے وفائی کے تذکرہ کرتے ہیں۔ ان کی شاعری میں ہجر کی تنہائیوں میں محبوب سے ملنے کی خواہش اور نہ ملنے کی صورت میں اداسیوں کے تذکرے ہیں۔ ان کی شاعری میں یہ سلسلہ عشق محبت اور وفاداری یوں ہی اپنی پوری اب و تاب کے ساتھ چلتا ہے۔

عشق و محبت کا جذبہ تو ویسے بھی غزل گو شعرا کے ہاں کسی نہ کسی روپ میں موجود رہا ہے۔ کسی بھی شاعر کے یہاں موضوع اسی صورت میں زیادہ ملتے ہیں۔ امجد کی شاعری میں سوز و گداز کا عالم پایا جاتا ہے۔ ان کے لیے محبت ایک رنج ہے، صحرا کی سی تنہائی ہے۔ محبت میں وہی روایتی سا انداز ہے۔ محبوب کی بے وفائی کا رونا روتا ہے مگر اس کے ساتھ ایک حقیقت پسندانہ رویہ بھی ان کے کلام میں موجود رہتا ہے۔ زندگی کے نشیب و فراز اور لمحہ بہ لمحہ بدلتی رویوں کو بھی دل سے محسوس کرتے ہیں۔ انہیں اس بات کا بھی احساس ہے کہ محبت فرصت چاہتی ہے مگر آج کے دور میں انسان کے پاس اتنا وقت نہیں کہ وہ محبت کے تقاضوں کو نبھایا سکے۔

اسحاق خاموش نے زندگی کے نئے نئے حادثوں سے اپنی تجربات میں اضافہ کیا ہے۔ انسان کو حادثات و واقعات ہیں بہت کچھ سکھاتے ہیں۔ ورنہ انسان خام ہے اور اپنوں کی محبت ان کے ساتھ بہت بڑا ڈھارس ہے۔ اگر اپنوں کا ساتھ چھن جائے تو انسان بھی ٹوٹ جاتا ہے۔ اس کے دکھ درد بھی اس کا ساتھ چھوڑ دیتے ہیں۔ وہ تنہا اور اکیلا ہو جاتا ہے۔ ان کی غزلوں میں امیدوں کے ٹوٹنے کا ذکر ہے۔ زمانے کے بھنور میں انسان کی امید اور حوصلہ ٹوٹتے جا رہے ہیں کوئی آسودہ نہیں کوئی مطمئن نہیں زندگی کا سفر انتہائی کٹھن ہے۔ خاموش کے لیے عشق ایک امتحان ہے۔ اور عشق کے امتحان میں اکثر سر ابوں سے واسطہ پڑتا ہے محبت سراب اور دھوکا ہے ان کی غزلوں میں عشق میں ناکامی، عشق غم اور موجودہ حالات کا تذکرہ کثرت کے ساتھ موجود ہے۔

غزل کا موضوع ہمیشہ حسن و عشق، اداسی اور درد محبوب کی بے رخی رہی ہے۔ علی کی غزل میں یہی کیفیات نظر آتی ہیں۔ اور وہ ایک خاص انداز میں مخاطب ہوتے ہیں دنیا کی رسموں، اپنی ذات کا زکر کر کے جو ریزہ ریزہ ہے، بدقسمتی کا تذکرہ جو محبت صدیوں پرانی ہے وہ محبت آج جفا ہے، ان کی غزلوں میں زندگی کی خوشیوں اور غموں کا ایک قلعہ ہے اور انسان اس میں قید ہے۔ محسن کی غزل میں عشق کا ذاتی تجربہ موجود ہے اس کے نزدیک معشوق کی خوشنودی سب کچھ ہے کہ وہ راضی رہے۔



اس کے لیے محبت ایک ایسی عبادت ہے جو آسانی سے چھوڑی نہیں جاتی ہے۔ ایسا سرور ایسا جذبہ قرار دیا ہے کہ چاہتے ہوئے بھی اسے چھوڑنا ممکن نہیں ان کی غزلوں میں عشق کی نا پائیداری کا جابجا ذکر موجود ہے ان کی شاعری میں حقیقت کی تلاش ہے۔ ذات کی جستجو اور سچ کی تلاش ہے۔

غزل کا دوسرا سب سے بڑا موضوع حسن و عشق ہے اردو غزل انسان کے جذبات کی عکاسی کرتی ہے اور اس لیے اس کی مقبولیت حاصل ہے کہ میں محبوب کی تعریف کرتے ہیں۔ شعر میں وہ محبوب سے اپنے جذبات کا اظہار انتہائی شگفتہ انداز میں کرتے ہیں اگر غالب کے کلام میں حسن و عشق کی نوعیت کو دیکھا جائے تو غالب کے اشعار کا ایک بڑا حصہ اسی حسن و عشق کے موضوع پر مشتمل ہے۔ اور اپنے معیار کے اعتبار سے ان کی فکر کے دیگر عناصر کے مقابلے میں یہ حساب بہت پر لطف ہے۔ غالب کے ہاں بھی روایتی عشق مجنون سے لے کر پروانے تک اور روایتی معشوق لیلیٰ سے لے کر شمع تک سب ہی موجود ہیں۔ حسن کے بیان محبوب کے زلف سیاہ زلف، آنکھ، وہ بھی سیاہ آنکھ اور ہاتھوں کی مہندی ہونٹوں کی مستی کا ذکر کرتے کثرت سے نظر آتے ہیں۔

غزل کا مرکزی موضوع دراصل حسن عشق ہی ہے۔ یہ ریت آج بھی ویسے ہی چلی آرہی ہے جیسے دو سو سال پہلے تھی غزل کی مقصد شعراء کے حسن و عشق کی کیفیات کو ابھارنا ہوتا ہے۔ مگر ان کے شاعر خیام ثناء نے آسان زبان میں اپنے جذبات اور احساسات کا اظہار کیا ہے۔ انہوں نے اپنی غزلوں میں مخصوص انداز سے محبوب کے حسن کی تعریف کی ہے ان کے محبوب کی خوبصورتی اس قدر زیادہ ہے کہ وہ اس زمین کا حصہ ہی معلوم نہیں ہوتا ہے۔ محبوب کے اوصاف کی تعریف میں وہ لکھتے ہیں محبوب کو ایک لمحے کے لیے خود سے جدا کرنا زندگی کو بے معنی کرنا ہے۔ ان کی غزلوں میں کثرت سے باد ہومے کا ذکر ملتا ہے۔ سراپا حسن میں آنکھیں، ہونٹوں کا تذکرہ زیادہ کیا گیا ہے۔ ان کی غزلوں میں اور معاملات عشق کو بیان کرنے کا طریقہ کلاسیکی شعراء کی یاد دلاتا ہے۔

ایک اور مکرانی شاعر منیر ساگر کی غزلوں میں بھی محبوب کے حسن کے تذکرے موجود ہیں۔ انہیں اپنی محبوبہ کی آنکھیں بہت حسین دکھائی دیتی ہیں۔ محبوب سے دوری، اداسی کی کیفیت، وصل یار کی خوشی، عشق یہ تمام تقاضے ان کے کلام کا حصہ ہیں۔ مگر وہ محبوب کے سامنے اپنی محبت کا اظہار نہیں کر سکتے۔ ان کے یہاں عشق حقیقی کے ساتھ عشق مجازی کی صورت بھی ملتی ہے۔ اس کی جدائی اور معشوق کی یاد میں رونے کا تذکرہ بار بار کیا گیا ہے۔ ان کی شاعری میں زندگی کے فنا و بقا کے تصورات بھی موجود ہیں۔ وہ زمانے کی بے حسی پر افسوس کرتے ہوئے دکھائی دیتے ہیں لیکن وہ حالات سے زندگی سے پوری طرح مایوس نہیں ہوئے۔ ابھی ان کی زندگی میں روشنی کی ایک امید اور بہتری کی

ایک فضا موجود ہے۔ سمیع نے اپنی غزلیات میں زندگی کو ایک بڑا امتحان قرار دیا ہے ان کی غزلوں کے عنوان کا جائزہ لیا جائے تو کہیں تصوف کا ذکر کیا گیا ہے۔ اور کہیں عشق مجازی کا اظہار کیا ہے۔ بحیثیت مجموعی وہ اشعار میں اپنے محبوب سے گلہ شکوہ بھی کرتے ہیں۔ کلام میں اپنی بے چینی اور بے قراری کا اظہار کیا ہے جو ثمرات عشق کا نتیجہ ہے۔

عشق و محبت اور غم و الم کے علاوہ سیاسی بھی شاعری کا ایک اہم موضوع سمجھا جاتا ہے۔ ہر دور کا شاعر اپنے حالات سے خاص کر اپنے معاشرتی اور ملکی حالات سے سب سے زیادہ متاثر ہوتا ہے۔ ملکی حالات کے نشیب و فراز کو ایک عام آدمی کی نگاہ سے دیکھتا ہے۔ کیونکہ وہ اس پر اسی طرح اثر انداز ہوتے ہیں۔ جیسے کہ کسی عام شخص پر۔ تو وہ کیسے ان پر نظر نہیں رکھے گا۔ سیاسی کشمکش انسانی ذکر پر اثر انداز ہوتی رہی ہے اور ہوتی رہے گی۔ مکران کے اردو شعراء نے اپنی غزلوں میں ملکی سیاست کے بدلتے رجحانات کو موضوع بنایا ہے۔ جن کا نتیجہ بھی حکمرانوں کی نااہلی ہے۔ کسی بھی ملک میں امن کا دائرہ جس چیز کے گرد گھومتا ہے۔ وہ معاشی آسودگی ہے۔ معاشی میدان کی نا آسودگی ملکی حالات کو بھی تباہی کے دہانے پر لا بٹھاتی ہیں۔ نئے بلوچستان میں پیدا ہونے والی کشمکش، لیاری کے حالات، نواب اکبر بگٹی کی ہلاکت کے نتیجے میں پیدا ہونے والی تباہ کاریوں کو موضوع بنایا ہے۔ مکران کے شعراء نے اپنی غزلوں میں سیاستدانوں کی سیاسی حکمت عملیوں پر گہرا طنز کیا ہے۔ سیاسی چیقلش اور سیاست دانوں کی ذاتی اغراض اور مقاصد کو ترجیح دینے کی بنیاد پر پیدا ہونے والی خونریزی پر اردو شعراء نے کھل کر لکھا ہے۔ آج کل کے دور میں بلوچستان کے سیاسی حالات پر قلم اٹھانا نہایت ہی نازک عمل ہے۔ مگر ثاقب، امجد اور علی نے ان موضوعات پر غزلیں لکھ کر نہایت جرات مندی کا مظاہرہ کیا ہے۔ بلوچستان کے خراب حالات نے ہر گھر کے معاشی حالت پر برا اثر ڈالا ہے۔ ثاقب نے اپنے غزلوں میں امیر اور غریب کے تضاد کو واضح طور پر بیان کیا ہے۔ اس کا اظہار انہوں نے مختلف صورتوں میں کیا ہے۔ جب اس خطے کی زندگی پر نظر ڈالتے ہیں تو افسوس اور دکھ کا اظہار کرتے ہیں۔ کہ ایک انسان دوسرے انسان سے کتنا دور ہو چکا ہے۔ لوگ کسی محتاج کی مدد کرنا، اس کے دکھ درد کو سمجھنا بھول گئے ہیں۔ کیونکہ اس دنیا میں بظاہر تو سب ایک ساتھ رہتے ہیں۔ مگر اصل زندگی میں ہر شخص تنہا رہتا ہے۔ اور معاشی بدحالی کو حکومت کی ناکامی تصور کرتے ہیں۔ آج کے دور میں انسانیت پل پل مر رہی ہے۔ اور اس کی وجہ کہیں نا کہیں عوام خود بھی ہے۔ جو خاموشی سے ظلم و ستم کو برداشت کر رہی ہے۔ جبکہ ان کے سر جھکانے سے کچھ بھی ٹھیک نہیں ہو گا۔ اگر آج کی ریاست آزاد ہے تو ہر انسان کو آزادی سے زندگی گزارنے کا حق ہے انسان نے ہر دور میں غلامی کے خلاف آواز بلند کی ہے۔ انہوں نے انسان کو

ساحل کی آوارہ لہروں کی مانند قرار دیا ہے جسے قید نہیں کیا جا سکتا اس طرح ان کی بنیادی ضرورتوں کی تکمیل کرنا حکومت کا اولین فرض ہے -

## حوالہ جات

فرہنگ آصفیہ، جلد پنجم، ص نمبر ۸۲

جو ہر معظم، از مرزا گل محمد مکرانی، ۱۹۹۸،

آغا ناصر، پروفیسر، بلوچستان میں اردو شاعری، ۲۰۰۵، ص ۷۵

زینت ثناء، بلوچی ادب کے پچاس سال، سہ ماہی ادبیات، شمارہ  
۲۲، ص ۲۲۷

# خان شہید عبدالصمد خان اچکزى، غازی امان اللہ خان اور علامہ محمد اقبال

ڈاکٹر عبدالروف رفیقی

**Khan Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai, Ghazi  
Amanullah Khan**

**And Allama Mohammad Iqbal**

By

Dr. Abdul Rauf Rafiqui

## **Abstract:**

*Khan Shaheed Abdul Samad Khan Achakzai is a dominant political figure, a renowned intellectual and a famous reformist from Balochistan. He was greatly inspired by two great personalities; Ghazi Amanullah Khan King of Afghanistan and Muslim thinker Allama Mohammad Iqbal. They all played an important role in social, political and intellectual history of the region. Ghazi Amanullah Khan ignited the flame of independence in Afghans and led them to a sovereign nation. Allama Mohammad Iqbal was the pioneer of the concept of a greater united Muslim ummah and of the revival and rehabilitation of the Muslim society. Khan Shaheed was a vital part of struggle of independence led by Ghazi Amanullah Khan. He was also a member of the executive council in all India Muslim Conference chaired by Allama Iqbal himself.*

**Keywords:** Subcontinent, Khan Shaheed, Iqbal, Balochistan, Ghazi Amanullah:

برصغیر پاک و ہند کے فلک سیاست پر آب و تاب سے چمکنے والے خان شہید عبدالصمد خان اچکزى کار شمار ان سیاسی، علمی اور ادبی زعما میں ہوتا ہے جنہوں نے اس خطے کی تقدیر کو بدلنے میں مختلف حوالوں سے بنیادی کردار ادا کیا ہے اس خطے میں بپا تحریک تجدید حیات میں بے لوث خدمات کی انجام دہی سے ہی تاریخ میں امر ہو گئے ہیں۔ لمحہ موجود تک خان شہید کی شخصیت پر ان کا سیاسی پہلو

نہایت غالب رہا ہے جیسے جیسے خان شہید کے غیر مطبوعہ آثار زیور طبع سے آراستہ ہوتے جا رہے ہیں ویسے ویسے خان شہید کی متنوع شخصیت کے دیگر پہلو ارباب علم و فضل پر منکشف ہوتے جا رہے ہیں۔ بیسویں صدی کی دوسری دہائی کا اختتام ہوا چاہتا ہوتا ہے 1919 میں نوجوان افغان مدبر غازی امان اللہ خان کی قیادت میں افغان برطانوی استعمار سے آزادی کا اعلان کرتے ہیں اور برطانوی استعمار اس اعلان سے سیخ پا ہوتا ہے نتیجتاً تیسری افغان انگریز جنگ شروع ہوتی ہے ہندوستان کے مسلمان جو پہلے سے صدیوں پر محیط ہندوستان پر مسلم حکمرانی چھننے پر انگریزوں سے حصول آزادی کے لیے برسریکار تھے اور ستم بالائے ستم کہ انگریز ہندوستان میں مسلمانوں کی شاندار ماضی سے مسلسل خوف میں مبتلا رہا اور اپنی پالیسیوں کے ذریعے ہندوں کی پشت پناہی اور مسلمانوں کے ساتھ امتیازی سلوک کرنے کا مرتکب چلا آ رہا تھا چنانچہ مسلمانوں میں انگریزوں اور ہندوں سے انتقام فطری امر تھا اور افغان انگریز لڑائی میں افغانوں کا بھرپور ساتھ دیا آزاد قبائل میں جاری حاجی صاحب ترنگزی کی مسلح جدوجہد کودیوبند کی بھر پور تائید حاصل رہی ہندوستان کے دیگر اسلامی تحریکوں انجمن حمایت اسلام ، خاکسار تحریک، ممدن اینگلو اورینٹل کالج کے فارغین ، باچا خان عبدالغفار خان کی تحریک خدائی خدمتگار اور مجلس احرار وغیرہ کی ہمدردیاں بھی افغانستان کے ساتھ تھیں اور ہندوں کے مقابلے میں ہندوستان کے مسلمانوں کا افغانوں کے ساتھ دینی ، مذہبی ، فکری، اور نظریاتی وحدت پہلے سے موجود تھی چنانچہ ان تمام زمینی حقائق کا ادراک کرتے ہوئے برطانیہ کو مجبوراً افغانستان کے استقلال کی کڑوی گولی کو نگلنی پڑی۔ کوہ خوجک کے تاریخی قصبہ گلستان کے ورنیکلر مڈل سکول میں داخل ایک تیرہ سالہ یتیم بچہ عبدالصمد جو کہ بہت ذہین فتن اور ذکی ہے عربی و فارسی کے کتب پڑھ چکا ہے انتہائی عمق کے ساتھ خطے میں جاری حالات و واقعات کا مشاہدہ کرتا رہتا ہے ذرا ملاحظہ ہو ان کی خودنوشت " زما ژوند او ژوندون" جلد اول سے ان حالات کی ایک جھلک

" اگرچہ ان دنوں میں چھوٹا تھا مگر اس جنگ نے میری زندگی پر گہرے اثرات مرتب کیے اس جنگ کا دورانیہ اگرچہ محض چھ مہینے پر محیط تھا مگر ہمارے نزدیک بلکہ ہمارے گھر میں تھا یہ سب کچھ ہم اپنی آنکھوں سے دیکھ رہے تھے جو تحریک اور ولولہ یہاں کے پشتونوں میں پیدا ہوا تھا وہ سب پر عیاں تھا ہمارے اڑوس پڑوس کے دیہاتوں سے روزانہ اس جنگ میں حصہ لینے کے لئے لوگ جایا کرتے تھے " (1)

خان شہید نے اس اپنی خودنوشت میں اس جنگ میں مقامی لوگوں کی مولیت، سرکار کی پالیسی ، وغیرہ سے متعلق نہایت جزئیات تک کے فصیلات بیان کی ہیں اور ساتھ ہی اپنی خودنوشت میں گلستان کا ورنیکلر مڈل سکول زمانہ طالب علمی کا تذکرہ کرتے ہوئے لکھتے ہیں کہ " دو

چیزوں نے میری زندگی پر گہرے اثرات مرتب کیے ایک معروف دانشور  
علامہ اقبال کی "بچے کی دعا"

لب پہ آتی ہے دعا بن کے تمنا میری زندگی شمع کی صورت ہو  
خدایا میری

یہ دعا مجھے یاد تھی کئی سالوں تک میں اس دعا کو دن میں دو  
بار دہراتا رہتا تھا تاکہ اپنی زندگی میں اس کے اثرات پا لوں --- اور  
دوسرا وہ ملہ جو میرے سینئر طلبا نے میری لیاقت کو جانچنے کے لیے  
مجھے املا لکھنے کو کہا تھا "نامی سپیکر ہونے کے لیے نیک چلن ہونا  
ایسا ہی ضروری ہے جیسا آئینہ کے لیے صفائی" --- میرا یقین ہے اگر یہ  
دو چیزیں میرے سامنے نہ آتیں تو میں ہرگز یہ نہ بنتا جو میں ابھی ہوں"  
(2)

خان شہید نے اس شعر کا منظوم پشتو ترجمہ بھی کیا ہے چونکہ  
خان شہید نے سعدی کے گلستاں اور بوستاں کا پشتو ترجمہ بھی کیا تھا اس  
ترجمے کا وصف یہ ہے کہ سعدی کے نثر کا ترجمہ خان شہید نے نثر میں  
کیا ہے او نظم کا نظم میں، جو خان موصوف کے عالمانہ اور شاعرانہ  
صلاحیتوں کا آئینہ دار ہے گویا بقول خان شہید حضرت علامہ کی اس دعا  
نے خان شہید کی کردار سازی او شخصیت سازی کی تشکیل میں کلیدی  
کردار ادا کیا ہے

افغانستان کے استقلال کے اس خطے پر بہترین سیاسی اثرات مرتب  
ہوتے ہیں مسلمانان عالم پر بالعموم اور خطے کے مسلمانوں پر  
بالخصوص مثبت اثرات پڑنے لگتے تھے ان کے حوصلے بلند ہوئے۔  
افغانستان کے نوجوان حکمران غازی امان اللہ خان مسلمانوں کی دلوں کا  
دھڑکن بن جاتے ہیں چنانچہ مئی 1923 کو حضرت علامہ محمد اقبال کا  
شہرہ آفاق اثر "پیام مشرق" شائع ہوتا ہے اور اس کا انتساب اعلیحضرت  
غازی امان اللہ خان کے نام ہوتا ہے

پیشکش بہ حضور اعلیحضرت امیرامان اللہ خان فرمانروای دولت  
مستقلہ افغانستان خلد اللہ ملکہ و اجالہ

ای امیر کامگار ای شہریار نوجوان و مثل پیران پختہ کار  
چشم تو از پردگیهای محرم است دل میان سینہ ات جام جم است  
عزم تو پایندہ چون کہسار تو حزم تو آسان کند دشوار تو  
ہمت تو چون خیال من بلند ملت صد پارہ را شیرازہ بند  
ہدیہ از شاہنشہان داری بسی لعل و یاقوت گران داری بسی  
ای امیر ابن امیر ابن امیر

ہدیہ ئی از بینوائی ہم پذیر (3)

حضرت علامہ اقبال کے یہ 81 انتسابی اشعار ان تمام احساسات و جذبات کا مظہر ہیں جو خطے کے مسلمانوں کے غازی امان اللہ خان سے وابستہ تھیں چنانچہ افغانوں کو بھی حضرت علامہ کے اسلامی امہ کی عالمگیرشکیل نو کے لئے ان کی بصیرت کا ادراک تھا جس کا منبع سید جمال الدین افغانی کے افکار تھے اور جدید ترین انداز میں حضرت علامہ نے نیل کے ساحل سے لیکر تابخاک کاشغر بین الاقوامی اسلامی نظریاتی وحدت کے نظریات پیش کیے یہی نظریات جغرافیائی سرحدات سے بالاتر ہو کر کابل تک پہنچے اور کابل کے معروف جریدے "امان افغان" میں پیام مشرق کے مضمولات پر قسط وار مباحث شائع ہونے (4)

بقول عبدالسلام ندوی:

"مئی ۱۹۲۴ء میں جبکہ افغانستان کے شاہ امان اللہ خان اپنی حکومت کے انتہائی عروج کی منزلیں طے کر رہے تھے۔ ڈاکٹر صاحب کا کلام کابل کی ایک عظیم الشان مجلس میں پڑھا گیا جس میں شاہ ممدوح ، سفرائے دول خارجہ ، عمائدین شہر وزیر تعلیم اور دوسرے وزراء بھی شامل تھے۔ یہ جلسہ طلبہ کے تقسیم انعامات کا تھا۔ اس میں ہمارے ملک الشعراء ہند کا مشہور قومی ترانہ "مسلم ہیں ہم وطن ہے سارا جہاں ہمارا" بچوں نے اپنے پیارے اور سادے لہجے میں سنایا۔ پھر جب فوجی بینڈ نے اسے دہرایا تو حاضرین پر رقت طاری ہو گئی۔ (5)

محمد حسین خان بی اے علیگ اس وقت غازی امان اللہ خان کے والد امیر حبیب اللہ خان کی دس سالہ قید سے رہائی کے بعد رئیس تدریسات عمومی افغانستان ڈائریکٹر جنرل پبلک انسٹرکشن مقرر ہوئے تھے ان کا تعلق جالندھر کے قدیم پٹھان خانوادے سے تھا آپ نے اعلیٰ حضرت امان اللہ خان کی عظیم الشان چشم دید واقعات قلمبند کئے ہیں ان کے مطابق

"پہلی دفعہ اسی عہد میں طلبہ نے ترانے پڑنے شروع کئے جن کا موضوع بیشتر استقلال و حریت ، آئین و قانون اور علم و عرفان ہوتا ہے جو ذات شاہانہ کی ہمت، معدلت، اور روشن فکری سے حاصل نافذ اور جاری ہوئے ہیں کہیں ملت کی تنگ مکانی کا گمان نہ ہو حضرت اقبال کا "مسلم ہیں ہم وطن ہے سارا جہاں ہمارا" بھی ذوق و شوق سے پڑھا اور سنا گیا " (6)

اعلیٰ حضرت امان اللہ خان ۱۴ دسمبر ۱۹۲۷ء کو براستہ چمن پاکستان یورپ کے سفر پر روانہ ہوتے ہیں قندہار سے جب برطانوی عملداری ہند کے پہلے منزل چمن پہنچتے ہیں یہاں مسلمانوں کا جم غفیر اپنے محبوب رہنما اور خطے کے استقلال کے موسس کا گرم جوشی سے استقبال کرتے ہیں عین اسی جم غفیر میں نوجوان عبدالصمد بھی بالمشافہ اپنے محبوب رہنما کا دیدار کرتے ہیں (7)



عبدالصمد خان سر سید احمد خان کی تفسیر اور مولانا شبلی نعمانی کی آثار کے مطالعہ کے بعد 1929 میں حضرت علامہ کے آثار سے آشنا ہوتے ہیں اور ساتھ ہی اس وقت کے مروجہ نظام تعلیم پر برہم ہو کر شدید تنقید کرتے ہوئے لکھتے ہیں کہ

"سکول میں اردو پڑھنا تو درکنار ہمیں اردو کے بڑے بڑے ادبا اور شعرا کے نام تک نہیں بتائے گئے تھے یہاں تک کہ جن اہل قلم اور شعرا کا کلام ہمارے نصاب میں شامل تھا جیسے جناب اقبال ان کے بارے میں بھی ہمیں بتایا گیا تھا کہ یہ کون ہیں یا انہوں نے دیگر آثار بھی تحریر کئے ہیں یہاں تک کہ مجھے 1929 میں اقبال کے دیگر کتب کا پتہ چلا اور میں نے خرید کر پڑھے" (8)

اقبال "ضرب کلیم" میں افغانوں کو اپنی خودی اور بیداری کی تلقین کرتے ہیں

رومی بدلے ، شامی بدلے بدلا ہندوستان  
تو بھی اے فرزند کہستان اپنی خودی پہچان  
اپنی خودی پہچان  
او غافل افغان (9)

مگر شومی قسمت کہ افغان اپنی جہالتوں میں مسلسل پھنستے رہے جن سے انگریزوں نے بھر پور استفادہ کیا اور غازی امان اللہ خان کو تو پہلے سے ہی استقلال افغانستان کا سزا دینے کی ٹھانی تھی چنانچہ 1928 میں بعض مذہبی عناصر کے ذریعے مختلف افغان قبائل کو بھرپور طریقے سے بھڑکا کر امان اللہ خان کے خلاف بغاوت برپا کی اور انگریزوں نے بچہ سقہ حبیب اللہ خان کی کٹ پتلی حکومت قائم کی برطانیہ کے اس طرز عمل کے خلاف پورے اسلامی امہ میں بالعموم اور برصغیر میں بالخصوص شدید غم و غصے کا اظہار کیا گیا یہاں تک کہ آزاد قبائل نے اس طرز عمل کے خلاف بھرپور مزاحمت کی اور مسلح جدوجہد کے ذریعے انگریزوں کی قائم کردہ بچہ سقہ کی حکومت کو گرانے کی کوششیں جاری رکھیں ان غمخواران ملت میں نوجوان عبدالصمد بھی پیش پیش تھے جس کی پاداش میں پہلی مرتبہ انہیں جیل جانا پڑا خان شہید نے امان اللہ خان کے حق میں اس جدوجہد کی تفصیلات اپنی خودنوشت میں شد و مد سے بیان کی ہیں (10)

۱۴ نومبر ۱۹۲۸ء کو افغانستان میں بغاوت کی ابتدا ہوئی۔ انگریزوں نے اپنی سیاسی مصلحتوں کے تحت باغیوں کی مدد کی اور ۱۷ جنوری کو بچہ سقہ نے کابل کے تخت پر قبضہ کر لیا تھا اس ڈاکو کے دور حکومت میں افغانوں کو ناقابل بیان مصائب کا سامنا کرنا پڑا تھا۔ (11)

حضرت علامہ اس افغان سیاسی بحران کو پوری اسلامی امہ کا

بحران سمجھتے تھے چنانچہ ۲۶ فروری ۱۹۲۹ء کو اخبار ”ٹریبیون“ کے نمائندے نے افغانستان کے حالات کے بارے میں علامہ سے ملاقات کی۔ اور علامہ نے اس بارے میں اظہار خیال کرتے ہوئے فرمایا۔

”اہل ہند افغانستان کی آزادی اور اس کے اتحاد اور استحکام کے ساتھ گہری دلچسپی رکھتے ہیں۔ عرب اور وسط ایشیا کا سیاسی انحطاط ہندوستان اور چین کی ترقی پر رجعت پسندانہ اثر کرے گا اس لئے اب ان ممالک کے سیاستدانوں سے مطالبہ کیا جاتا ہے کہ سیاسی نصب العین کی تنگ نظری کو ترک کر کے معاملات کو زیادہ وسیع نگاہ سے دیکھیں اور اپنی حکمت عملی کی تشکیل اس کے مطابق کریں۔ میرا ذاتی خیال یہ ہے کہ صرف افغانستان کے مفاد بلکہ ایشیا کے وسیع تر مقاصد کے لحاظ سے ضروری ہے۔ شاہ امان اللہ خان کی حکومت بحال رکھی جائے لیکن اس معاملے کے متعلق کوئی رائے ظاہر کرنا بے انتہا مشکل ہے کہ موجودہ حالات کے رونما ہونے کے اسباب و وجوہ کیا ہیں جو کچھ ہم اخبارات میں دیکھتے ہیں میرے خیال میں اس کا بڑا حصہ قابل اعتماد نہیں اور نہ ہی میں ان اصلاحات پر کوئی اعتماد ہی رکھتا ہوں جو کابل سے آنے والے اشخاص کی زبانی ہم تک پہنچتی ہیں شاہ امان اللہ کے متعلق یہ کہنا ناممکن ہے کہ اس وقت قندھار میں ان کی اصل پوزیشن کیا ہے۔ یا ان کے ہرات تشریف لے جانے کی اطلاعات کہاں تک درست ہیں۔ (12)

یہ دریافت کرنے پر کہ آپ کے خیال میں اعلیٰ حضرت شاہ امان اللہ کی ناکامی کے اسباب کیا ہیں؟ علامہ نے فرمایا۔

جو کچھ میں نے اوپر ظاہر کیا ہے اس کو مد نظر رکھتے ہوئے اس کا شافی جواب دینا ناممکن ہے۔ معلوم ہوتا ہے کہ شہریار غازی کی ناکامی کا سبب بڑی حد تک یہ ہے کہ انہوں نے اصلاحات نافذ کرنے میں عجلت اور فوج کی طرف توجہ کرنے میں غفلت سے کام لیا ہے اور ملائوں کے نظریہ کے خلاف ملک کی حقیقی ترقی میں گہری دلچسپی لی۔ اس سے بلاشبہ افغانستان کے چند علماء ناراض ہو گئے لیکن اس بات کی اطلاع بھی موصول ہوئی کہ وہی ملا صاحب شور بازار جن کی نسبت خیال کیا جاتا ہے کہ اس شورش کے سرغنہ ہیں انہوں نے اصلاحات کے اعلان پر جن کو ”نظام نامہ“ کہا جاتا ہے خود بھی دستخط کئے تھے۔ اگر یہ خبر صحیح ہے تو ہم نہیں کہہ سکتے کہ وہ کون سے اسباب ایسے پیدا ہوئے جن کے باعث ملا صاحب مذکور نے اپنی رائے بدل کر اصلاحات کی مخالفت شروع کر دی۔ مشکل یہ ہے کہ وہ تمام حالات جو افغانستان کی موجودہ حالت سے تعلق رکھتے ہیں ہمارے سامنے نہیں ہیں اور ایسے حالات کے متعلق قیاس کی بناء پر کوئی نتیجہ نکالنا بالکل لاجواب ہے۔ (13)

حضرت علامہ نے مزید فرمایا

”اس امر کے یقینی ہونے میں کوئی شبہ نہیں کہ عالم اسلام میں قدامت

پسندانہ جذبات اور لبرل خیالات میں جنگ شروع ہو گئی ہے۔ اغلب ہے کہ قدامت پرست اسلام بغیر جدوجہد کے سر تسلیم خم نہیں کرے گا۔ اس لیے ہر ایک ملک کے مسلم مصلحین کو چاہیے کہ نہ صرف اسلام کی حقیقی روایات کو غور کی نگاہ سے دیکھیں بلکہ جدید تہذیب کی صحیح اندرونی تصویر کا بھی احتیاط سے مطالعہ کریں۔ جو بے شمار حالتوں میں اسلامی تہذیب کی مزید ترقی کا درجہ رکھتی ہے۔ جو چیزیں غیر ضروری ہیں۔ ان کو ملتوی کر دینا چاہیے کیونکہ صرف ضروری چیزیں فی الحقیقت قدامت پسندانہ طاقتوں کو بالکل نظر انداز کر دیا جائے کیونکہ انسانی زندگی اپنی اصلی روایات کا بوجھ کندھوں پر اٹھا کر منزل ارتقاء طے کرتی ہے۔ انسان نے اپنی معاشرتی تہذیب کو تشکیل دینے کا سبق حال ہی میں سیکھا ہے۔ اس لئے جائز حدود سے تجاوز نہیں کرنا چاہیے۔“ (14)

علامہ نے امیر امان اللہ غازی سے سلسلہ مراسم آخر وقت تک جاری رکھے۔ اکتوبر ۱۹۳۱ء میں لندن میں دوسری گول میز کانفرنس میں شرکت کے بعد ۲۱ نومبر کو علامہ اقبال اطالوی (اطلی) حکومت کی دعوت پر روم تشریف لے گئے جہاں انہوں نے مسولینی کے علاوہ امیر امان اللہ غازی سے بھی ملاقات کی۔ حمزہ فاروقی لکھتے ہیں:

” ۲۴ نومبر کو دوپہر کے وقت معلوم ہوا کہ امان اللہ خان سابق شاہ افغانستان روم میں تھے مولانا مہر نے ٹیلی فون کر کے ملاقات کی اجازت چاہی۔ تھوڑی دیر بعد جواب ملا کہ اقبال اور مہر ۲۵ نومبر کو ساڑھے تین بجے مل سکتے ہیں۔ اور شاہ موصوف اس ملاقات سے بھی بہت خوش ہوں گے۔۔۔۔۔ ۲۵ نومبر کو تین بجے بعد دوپہر اقبال اور مہر سابق شاہ افغانستان امان اللہ خان سے ملاقات کے لئے ان کے مکان پر گئے۔ ان حضرات کا خیال تھا کہ آدھ گھنٹے میں ملاقات کر کے واپس آجائیں گے۔ لیکن شاہ موصوف نے خواہش ظاہر کی کہ اگر کوئی کام نہ ہو تو مزید ٹھہریں۔ چنانچہ ملاقات تین گھنٹے جاری رہی۔ امان اللہ خان بہت محبت سے پیش آئے۔ زیادہ تر بات چیت انقلاب افغانستان کے بارے میں ہوئی۔ آپ نے فرمایا۔ ”جب میں یہ دیکھتا تھا کہ جو بندوقیں ، توپیں اور کارتوس میں نے اعدائے اسلام و افغانستان کے لئے جمع کئے تھے وہ خود افغانوں کے ہاتھوں افغانوں پر استعمال ہو رہے تھے تو میرا کلیجہ ٹکڑے ٹکڑے ہو جاتا تھا۔ میں یہ برداشت نہ کر سکا کہ اپنے تاج و تخت کی خاطر افغانوں کو باہمی جنگ میں الجھائوں لہذا میں باہر چلا آیا۔“

گفتگو کے دوران شاہ نے بتایا کہ انہوں نے اپنی سوانح کا ایک حصہ مکمل کر لیا اور پوری کتاب تین حصوں پر مشتمل ہوگی۔ شاہ امان اللہ خان کی قیام گاہ پر سردار عنایت اللہ خان سے بھی ملاقات ہوئی آپ اپنے بھائی امان اللہ خان سے ملنے ایران سے تشریف لائے تھے۔ سردار محمود طرزی کے چھوٹے صاحبزادے عبدالوہاب طرزی بھی شاہ موصوف کے ساتھ رہتے تھے۔ آپ بہت نکمی اور فہیم تھے۔ ۲۷ نومبر کو آپ شاہ امان اللہ

خان کی طرف سے ملاقات بازدید کے لئے اقبال اور مہر کی قیام گاہ پر آئے اور دو گھنٹے تک مختلف مسائل پر باتیں کرتے رہے۔ رخصت کے وقت اقبال نے ان سے کہا شاہ امان اللہ کو میرا یہ پیغام دے دیجئے۔

ہ پیر ما گفت جہاں بر روشے محکم نیست

از خوش و ناخوش او قطع نظر باید کرد

(15)

خان شہید نے نہ صرف حضرت علامہ کو پڑھا ان سے اثر قبول کیا بلکہ حضرت علامہ کے سیاسی کاروان کے ہمسفر بھی رہے اس سیاسی سفر کی روداد جناب شوکت ترین نے مختلف منابع سے استفادہ لیکر یوں بیان کیا ہے

"آل انڈیا مسلم کانفرنس جو در اصل آل پارٹیز کانفرنس ہے کی داغ بیل یکم جنوری 1929 کو دہلی میں ڈالی گئی مذکورہ تاریخ کو مسلم لیگ، خلافت کمیٹی، جمعیت علمائے ہند اور سر محمد شفیع کی مسلم لیگ کے رہنماؤں اور اکابرین نے ملکر اپنے لیے ایک پلیٹ فارم کا انتخاب کیا جو وہ نہرو رپورٹ کی پیدا شدہ صورتحال کا مقابلہ کرنے کے لیے ضروری سمجھتے تھے ان رہنماؤں کا خیال یہ تھا کہ نہرو رپورٹ میں مسلمانوں کے تمام مطالبات، مفادات اور حقوق یکسر نظر انداز کئے گئے ہیں لہذا ایک قرارداد کے ذریعے مختلف مطالبات پیش کئے گئے جن میں دیگر مطالبات کے ساتھ ساتھ صوبہ سرحد اور بلوچستان میں وہی اصلاحات کے نفاذ کا مطالبہ شامل تھا جو ہندوستان کے دیگر صوبوں میں نافذ تھے۔۔۔ سر آغا خان مذکورہ کانفرنس کے صدر نواب محمد اسماعیل خان ایم ایل اے اور فضل ابراہیم رحیم ٹولہ سیکریٹریز منتخب ہوئے سر محمد شفیع، ڈاکٹر علامہ محمد اقبال، ملک فیروز خان نون، مولانا محمد علی جوہر، مولانا مفتی محمد کفایت اللہ، مولانا شوکت علی، سیٹھ حاجی عبداللہ ہارون، مولانا حسرت موہانی جیسے رہنماؤں کے اسما گرامی ورکنگ کمیٹی کے اراکین میں شامل تھے۔۔۔ خان عبدالصمد خان اچکزئی نے محمد شفیع داودی اور مدراس کے سید مرتضیٰ بہادر کی دعوت پر آل انڈیا مسلم کانفرنس میں شمولیت اختیار کی اور ورکنگ کمیٹی کے رکن منتخب ہوئے۔ 21-22 مارچ 1932 کو آل انڈیا مسلم کانفرنس کی سالانہ اجتماع کا انعقاد لاہور میں ہوا جس میں علامہ محمد اقبال کانفرنس کے صدر منتخب کئے گئے خان عبدالصمد خان اچکزئی نے نہ صرف مذکورہ اجتماع میں شرکت کی بلکہ بحیثیت ممبر ورکنگ کمیٹی قرارداد کمیٹی کے بھی ممبر تھے مذکورہ اجتماع میں مولانا غلام رسول مہر اور اللہ بخش یوسفی کی سربراہی میں جن میں خان عبدالصمد خان اچکزئی بھی شامل تھے ایک قرار داد ڈرافٹ کی جس میں کہا گیا تھا کہ "یہ اجتماع گول میز کانفرنس میں مسلم رہنماؤں کی کارکردگی کی مذمت کرتا ہے جنہوں نے مسلمانوں کے ایک بھی مقصد کی تکمیل نہیں کی اور نہ ہی کسی مطالبے پر عمل درآمد کراسکے۔۔۔" (16)

گویا خان شہید نہ صرف غازی امان اللہ خان اور حضرت علامہ کے فکری جلا اور عملی مساعی سے اکتساب فیض حاصل کرتے رہے بلکہ ان دونوں حضرات سے بالمشافہ مستفید بھی ہوئے اور ان کی مشن کو آگے بڑھانے میں اپنے حصے کا حق بھی ادا کیا۔

## حوالے و ماخذات

- 1- زما ژوند او ژوندون از عبدالصمد خان اچکزی جلد اول ، پشتونخوا ادبی سانگہ کوئٹہ 2004 ص 135
- 2- ایضا ص 151 و 152
- 3- پیام مشرق از علامہ محمد اقبال شامل کلیات اقبال فارسی ، شیخ غلام علی اینڈ سنز لاہور طبع 14، 1990، ص 15 تا 21
- 4 - افغانستان میں اقبال شناسی کی رویت، از ڈاکٹر عبدالروف رفیقی مطبوعہ اقبال اکادمی آف پاکستان لاہور 2022ع ص 153
- "پیام مشرق" پر یہ سیر حاصل مقالہ "امان افغان" سے لیکر مرتب شکل میں سب سے پہلے صدیق ربیو کے " اقبال و افغانستان" مطبوعہ کابل 1356 ھ ش 1977ع اور بعد میں ڈاکٹر عبدالروف رفیقی کے "سیر اقبال شناسی در افغانستان" مطبوعہ اقبال اکادمی آف پاکستان لاہور 2004ع میں شائع ہوا ہے
- 5 - اقبال کامل، از مولانا عبدالسلام ندوی ، نیشنل بک فاؤنڈیشن اسلام آباد 1986 ص ۲۳۲
- 6 - افغان باشاہ، از محمد حسین خان بی اے علیگ فیروز سنز پرنٹنگ ورکس سرکلر روڈ لاہور سن ن ص 22
- 7 - زما ژوند او ژوندون جلد اول ص 308
- 8 - ایضا ص 243
- 9 - ضرب کلیم ، از علامہ محمد اقبال ، مطبوعہ شیخ غلام علی اینڈ سنز لاہور 1992 ص 142
- 10 - زما ژوند او ژوندون جلد اول ص 334 تا 338
- 11 - اقبال افغان اور افغانستان از محمد اکرام چغتائی ، سنگ میل پبلی کیشنز لاہور 2004 ص ۹۳
- 12 - اقبال اور عظیم شخصیات ، طاہر تونسوی ، ، تخلیق مرکز لاہور 1979 ص ۱۶۳
- 13 - ایضاً، ص ۱۶۳-۱۶۳
- 14 - اقبال افغان اور افغانستان ص ۶۴
- 15 - سفر نامہ اقبال، از حمزہ فاروقی ، اقبال اکادمی پاکستان 1998 ، ص ۱۳۵

16 خان عبدالصمد خان اچکزى ابتدائى زندگى اور آغاز سياست از شوكت  
ترين مبعوه كوئٲه ص 65-66

## بلوچ قوم مورخین کی نظر میں

ڈاکٹر زاہد حسین دشتی، شعبہ بلوچی جامعہ بلوچستان کوئٹہ  
دردانہ، اسسٹنٹ پروفیسر تاریخ گورنمنٹ ڈگری گرلز کالج  
سیٹلائٹ ٹاؤن، کوئٹہ

### Baloch Nation in the Eyes of Historians

By

Doctor Zahid Hussain Dashti, Miss Durdana, Nazir Kasi, Doctor  
Saman Salah

#### Abstract:

*The objectives behind this study are to search nation of Baloch in the historical books and find out the similarity of its ancient areas. The study was descriptive and secondary sources were consulted for the purpose. Baloch is an ancient nation who have been living in middle - East India, Balochistan and Iran since the attacks by Aryans, by different names and forms they lived in tribes, almost always attacked by sforeigners and ruined because of no united power. These circumstances made alliance of Baloch tribes and they gained the advantage of driving all invaders back, no foreign ruler ever reigned in Balochistan. They fought bravely against, Cyrus of Persia, Alexander of Macedonia, Genghis Khan of Mongolia, they never allowed them to stay in Balochistan for long.*

**کلیدی الفاظ:** بلوچ، کوچ، نسل، قوم،

قبیلہ، وطن، زبان، قدیم، تاریخ، گدروشیا، ثقافت، مکران

بلوچ بحیثیت نسل کے حوالے سے مورخین جو خیال یا رائے کا اظہار کرتے ہیں ان کے پیمانے سے بلوچ کو بے شمار خصوصیات اور نسلی اعتبار سے اہم قرار دیا گیا ہے جس کی بنا پر ماضی کے بلوچ



اور آج کے بلوچ میں کوئی ایسی تبدیلی نہیں آئی بلکہ انہوں نے اپنے آباؤ اجداد اور قدیم روایات کو ہر دور اور ہر مشکل میں زندہ رکھا اور بحیثیت بلوچ اپنے آپ کو دنیا کے اقوام میں اپنے زندہ ہونے اور خاص کردار کو ادا کرتا رہا ہے۔ جدید نظریات سے لیس بلوچ دانشور نے آج کے نوجوان بلوچ کو اس کے تاریخ سے بخوبی آگاہ کیا اور وہ بھی اپنے ماضی پر فخر کرتے ہوئے اپنے آپ کو دنیا کے اقوام میں ایک ترقی پسند، روشن خیال اور اپنی زبان، ثقافت اور روایات سے محبت کرنے والا پایا آج بلوچ جدید سائنسی تعلیم اور علم ہنر سے آراستہ ہو رہا ہے۔ تعلیم کے شعبے اور دیگر زندگی کے شعبوں میں بے شمار مسائل کے باوجود وہ اپنے مثبت کردار کے ساتھ آگے بڑھ رہا ہے۔

بلوچ قبائل ایک وسیع و عریض خطہ زمین میں پھیلے ہوئے ہیں اور ان کے علاقے انتظامی تقسیم کے اعتبار سے کئی حصوں میں منقسم ہیں ایران کی آبادی کا کم و بیش دو فیصد بلوچ ہیں جو اپنی علاقائی مناسبت فارسی آمیز بلوچی بولتے ہیں اسی طرح افغانستان کے بلوچ فارسی، پشتو اور بلوچی تینوں زبانوں کو اختیار کئے ہوئے ہیں۔ جبکہ بلوچستان کے بلوچ قبائل میں بلوچی، براہوئی، سندھی اور سرائیکی زبانیں بولی جاتی ہیں۔ اسی طرح سندھ کے اکثر بلوچ سندھی، سرائیکی اور بلوچی تینوں زبانیں بولتے ہیں اعلیٰ ذلقیاس ڈیرہ غازی خان کے بلوچ قبائل میں بلوچی اور سرائیکی اور ربلائی پنجاب میں بلوچوں کی زبان پنجابی ہے جبکہ ڈیرہ اسماعیل خان میں زیادہ تر سرائیکی اور پشتو بولی جاتی ہیں۔ زبان کا تعلق چونکہ علاقائی مناسبت سے ہے اس لئے اسے نسلی پہچان کی بنیاد قرار نہیں دیا جا سکتا۔ عام اصول یہ ہے کہ بالعموم ہر قوم اور بالخصوص بلوچ جس خطہ زمین میں آباد ہوتے ہیں اسی کی زبان اختیار کر لیتے ہیں۔ جو ان کے روادارانہ مزاج، وسیع الظرفی، بے تعصب رویے اور انسان دوستی و حب الوطنی کی دلیل ہے۔

مختلف جغرافیہ سے تعلق رکھنے والے بلوچوں کی زبان کے بارے میں سابق خان قلات میر احمد یار خان اپنی کتاب ”مختصر تاریخ قوم بلوچ، و خوانین بلوچ“ میں تحریر کرتے ہیں:-

”جہاں تک زبان کا تعلق ہے بلوچوں کی زبان صرف بلوچی ہی نہیں بلکہ ایران میں فارسی اور ریلوچی، خلیج فارس اور سعودی عربیہ میں عربی، افغانستان میں پشتو اور بلوچی، سندھ میں مکمل سندھی، پنجاب میں اردو، مرو اور اشک آباد میں روسی ترکستانی اور سنکیانگ میں چینی بولی جاتی ہے“ (خان، 1974ء، ص 37)

تاریخ کا سبق یا منظر چونکہ انتہائی مدہم اور انتہائی نازک ہوتا ہے اس لئے بعض اوقات تاریخ یا مورخین کی خیالات کے بجائے حال میں دیکھ

کر فیصلے کئے جاتے ہیں تاہم بعض مورخین انتہائی قدیم روایات اور سلسلوں سے بلوچ کو جوڑتے ہیں جس کی ایک مثال مولانا عبداللہ دھرمانی اور قاضی عبدالصمد سر بازی کی تحریروں میں وہ خیال کرتے ہیں کہ بلوچ نوح (علیہ السلام) کے اولاد ہیں وہ تحریر کرتے ہیں :-

”بلوچ مکران کے قدیم باشندے ہیں اور وہ حضرت نوح (علیہ السلام) کے پوتے فارک بن سام بن نوح کی اولاد ہیں جس کے ایک بھائی کا نام مکران بن سام بن نوح (علیہ السلام) تھا اور اس کا دوسرا بھائی کرمان بن فارک بن سام بن نوح (علیہ السلام) تھا۔ بابل میں جب زبان بٹ گئے تو حضرت کرمان، کرمان میں اور حضرت مکران، مکران میں آباد ہو گئے اور حضرت مکران نے بلوچی زبان کو متعارف کروایا جو آج تک مکران میں رائج ہے“

(فریدی، 1968، ص 150)

پاکستان میں بلوچ لسانی اعتبار سے تین بڑے گروہوں میں منقسم ہے۔ بلوچی بولنے والے قبائل، سرائیکی اور سندھی بولنے والے قبائل، براہوئی بولنے والے قبائل۔

مذکورہ تینوں لسانی گروہ ایک ہی بلوچ قومیت کا حصہ ہیں۔ صرف علاقائی تقسیم کے اعتبار سے جن بلوچوں نے بلوچی زبان کو ترک کر دیا انہوں نے سندھی اور سرائیکی کو اپنا لیا سرائیکی اور سندھی تہذیب کے زیر اثر ان کی ثقافت میں بھی جزوی تبدیلیاں آئی جہاں تک براہوئی بولنے والے قبائل کا تعلق ہے ان کی زبان قدیم دراوڑی زبانوں کے اس گروہ سے ہے جو اب بھی جنوبی ہندوستان میں بولی جاتی ہیں بلوچستان میں بسنے والے براہوئی خود کو بلوچ کہلاتے ہیں اور بلوچ بھی انہیں اپنا بھائی تسلیم کرتے ہیں ممکن ہے قدیم دور میں بلوچ اور براہوئی الگ الگ گروہ رہے ہوں لیکن موجودہ دور میں دونوں یک جان دو قالب ہیں اور ان میں سے بہت سے قبائل کے بعض حصے ایک علاقہ میں بلوچی اور دوسرے میں براہوئی بولتے ہیں اور بہت سے قبائل بلوچی اور براہوئی دونوں زبانیں بولتے ہیں۔ خود خوانین قلات جو اصلاً براہوئی تھے ہمیشہ اپنے آپ کو بلوچ کہلانے میں ہی فخر محسوس کرتے تھے۔

اس سلسلے میں نامور صحافی براہوئی نور محمد پروانہ لکھتے ہیں :-

”اس وقت براہوئی اور بلوچ قبائل چند ایک تہذیبی اصولوں کے مشترکہ طور پر بکلی اپنانے میں آپس میں کچھ اس طرح ایک جان دو قالب ہوئے ہیں کہ ان میں سے ہر ایک کا اپنا بظاہر کوئی الگ قطعی وجود باقی نہیں رہ سکا ہے اور ملکی روح نے اپنا اثر دکھا کر ایک مشترکہ ثقافتی مقصد پیدا کر دیا ہے“ (احمد زئی، 1989ء، ص 240)

جسٹس میر خدا بخش بجا رانی مری بلوچ نسل کے حوالے سے تحریر کرتے ہیں :-

”وہ (بلوچ) شام کی عظیم سامی نسل کی ایک شاخ ہے وہ شمالی شام میں رہتے تھے پھر وہاں سے غالباً جنوب میں قدیم بابل کی جانب روانہ ہوئے او ر وہاں تاریخ عالم کی ایک عظیم مملکت (بابل) کا قیام عمل میں آیا“ (بجا رانی، 1985ء ص 13)

ملک محمد سعید دہوار، بلوچ کو ایک انتہائی قدیم نسل تصور کرتے ہوئے اس کو بادشاہ نمرود سے جا ملاتا ہے۔ اس سلسلے میں وہ اپنی کتاب ” بلوچستان تاریخ کی روشنی میں“ میں تحریر کرتے ہیں :-

”اب تک مصر و عراق اور سمیرو چالڈیہ کی تہذیبوں کے سلسلے میں مواد کے جو انبار لگ گئے ہیں کیا اس مواد کے بل بوتے پر ذرہ بھر بھی ایسا ثبوت میسر ہے جس کی بناء پر بلوچوں کا نسلی رابطہ بابل کے بادشاہ نمرود کے ساتھ قائم کیا جا سکے او ر عرب مورخین نے بلوچ کے لئے بلوص کا جو لفظ اس بناء پر کہ عربی زبان میں چ کی بجائے ” ص “ یا ” س “ کا حرف مستعمل ہے کیا اس بیلوص ، بلوص یا بلوچ کی لفظی مماثلت ہی کو اس قدر کافی مواد تصور کیا جا سکتا ہے کہ صرف اس مماثلت کی وجہ سے بلوچوں کا نسلی رابطہ سمیر اور چالڈیہ کی قدیم تہذیبوں کے علم برداروں یا نمرود بیلوص سے قائم کیا جائے“ (دہوار، 1985ء ص 67)

بلوچ نسل کی تاریخی پس منظر میں ایک انگریز محقق ایم لونگ ور تھ ڈیمز اپنی تحقیق پیش کرتے ہیں -

”فردوسی نے الفاظ بلوچ اور کوچ اکثر ایک ساتھ استعمال کئے ہیں لیکن یہ محض اس عہد کا ایک عام انداز گفتگو تھا۔ شاہنامہ فردوسی کے قدیم ترین مسودے میں کوچ کا لفظ بہت کم آتا ہے اور ان اشعار میں تو آتا ہی نہیں جس میں نوشیرواں کے ہاتھوں بلوچوں کی شکست کا ذکر ہے - ممکن ہے کہ بعد کے کاتبوں نے اس نام کا اضافہ کر دیا ہو کیونکہ کوچ اور بلوچ کی ترکیب اس دور میں عام طور پر مروج تھی او ر وجہ بالکل سادہ ہے ان دو نسلوں کے لوگ کرمان میں ایک دوسرے کے قریب آباد تھے اور جیسا کہ یاقوت کے تسامح سے ظاہر ہوتا ہے کہ ان کے مابین دوستانہ تعلقات قائم نہیں تھے“ (قیصرانی، 1994ء ص 63)

بلوچ نسل کے حوالے سے جہاں مقامی مورخین نے اپنے خیالات قلم بند کئے ہیں۔ غیر ملکی مورخین نے بھی اس قوم کے تاریخی پس منظر کو

اپنے الفاظ میں بیان کیا ہے۔ اس سلسلے میں کرنل موکھر کے تحقیق کو محمد سردار خان بلوچ ”ہسٹری آف بلوچ ریس اینڈ بلوچستان“ میں نقل کرتے ہیں :-

”بلوچ نسل کا بڑا حصہ مکران کے قدیم باشندوں کی باقیات ہیں جن کو یونانیوں نے گدروشی کہا تھا۔ وہ مزید کہتا ہے کہ رند قبیلہ اصلاً بلوچ نہیں ہے بلکہ وہ عربوں کے علاقہ قبیلہ کی ایک شاخ ہے جس کے مورث الہی الحارث علاقہ نے گورنر عراق الحجاج سے جنگ کی تھی اور نتیجتاً ہتھیار ڈال کر 86ھ میں اسے سندھ میں پناہ لینی پڑی“ (بلوچ، 1958، ص 2-3)

اسی طرح ایک اور غیر بلوچ سر آربر ٹن ، پوٹنگر کے اس خیال کو رد کرتا ہے کہ بلوچ ترکمان نسل ہے اور عربوں سے ان کی مماثلت نہیں ہے۔ ان کے تحقیق کو ایم انور رومان ”بلوچ قبائل“ میں تحریر کرتے ہوئے لکھتے ہیں۔

”بلوچوں کا چہرہ بشرہ حضرت اسماعیل کے اخلاف سے قطعاً نہیں ملتا۔ ان کی آنکھیں ایرانیوں کی طرح بڑی بڑی ، کالی اور رپر کشش ہوتی ہیں جبکہ عربوں کی آنکھیں نسبتاً چھوٹی ، بے قرار اور غضب ناک ہوتی ہے۔ باقی خدو خال کے اعتبار سے بھی وہ ایرانیوں کی طرح متناسب الاعضا اور ربلند قامت ہوتے ہیں ان لوگوں کی لمبی ، گھنی اور رملائم داڑھیاں بھی واضح طور پر ان کے جسم اور وجہ ہونے کی نشاندہی کرتی ہیں۔ (قیصرانی، 1994، ص 60)

جبکہ اس سلسلے میں انگریز محققین کے رائے کو مقامی بلوچ مورخین یکسر مسترد کرتے ہیں۔ اور وہ سمجھتے ہیں کہ ان انگریزوں کا اصل مقصد بلوچوں میں نفاق ڈالنا تھا۔ اور رے اتفاق کے بیج بونا تھا۔ اس سلسلے میں دور حاضر کے ایک بلوچ محقق میر نصیر خان احمد زئی سمجھتے ہیں کہ انگریزوں نے بلوچ نسلی مسئلہ کو ہر وقت پیچیدہ بنا دیا ہے وہ اس بات کو تسلیم کرتے ہیں کہ ان بلوچ نسلی فتاویٰ نے اس قدر شہرت حاصل کر لی کہ بیسویں صدی کے اکثر و بیشتر محققین نے خواہ وہ ملکی ہو یا غیر ملکی انہی انگریزوں کے فیصلوں پر اپنی تحقیقات کو آگے بڑھایا۔ وہ سمجھتے ہیں کہ بلوچ اور ربرابوئی ایک ہی نسلی ماخذ رکھتے ہیں اور راصلاً کرد ہیں جو 227ء میں ساسانی دور سلطنت میں کرد کے بجائے بلوچ کے نام سے موسوم ہوئے تاہم نام کی اس تبدیلی کی وجہ تسمیہ ان کے نزدیک نامعلوم ہے۔

اس حوالے سے فاروق بلوچ اپنی کتاب ”بلوچ اور ان کا وطن“ میں تحریر کرتے ہیں

”انگریزوں سے قبل بھی یہاں کی تاریخ پر بہت کچھ لکھا گیا یہ الگ بات ہے کہ انہیں اس طرح منظر عام پر نہیں لایا گیا جس طرح برطانوی مواد کو اہمیت دی گئی حالانکہ پہلی بار بلوچوں پر تحریری مواد 480 ق م کے لگ بھگ تاریخی کتب میں موجود ہے۔ بعد ازاں عرب کے ابتدائی دور اور خصوصاً عباسی دور کے زمانہ عروج میں بڑے بڑے علماء تاریخ کی مختلف اقوام اور ممالک کے تواریخ اور رجغرافیہ ترتیب دیئے۔ ان کا مقصد بھی توسیع پسندانہ تھا اور عزائم سامراجی تھے مگر انہوں نے آنے والے ان مورخین کو جو اقوام کی تاریخ پر تحقیق کرنے کے خواہش مند ہیں ایک ایسا خزانہ عطا کیا کہ جو سونے چاندی کے انبار سے بھی زیادہ قیمتی ہیں۔“ (بلوچ، 2012ء، ص 76)

موجودہ بلوچستان کے بلوچ قوم کی نسلی اور جغرافیائی مملکت کے حوالے سے مولانا منہاج الدین سراج انگریزی ترجمہ سے بلوچ نسلی جغرافیہ کے بارے میں حال بیان کی جاتی ہے۔

”بلوچ قبائل کی سراوان و خراسان یعنی قندھار سے لے کر کوئٹہ تک زمانہ قدیم میں موجودگی کی ایک واضح مثال تاریخ کے کئی مستند کتب میں موجود ہے جن سے یہ ثابت ہوتا ہے کہ قندھار کا قدیم نام بیلوس (بلوچ) تھا۔ اسے عربی میں بالش یا بیلوش یا والش لکھا گیا ہے جبکہ دیگر زبانوں میں اسے واضح طور پر بیلوس تحریر کیا گیا ہے۔ (بلوچ، 2012، ص 93)

اور حقیقت بھی یہی ہے کہ بلوچ کا خمیر دشت لوط، بحیرہ پیر کا نیہ، کو قفص، کرمان، مکران و ساحل مکران، دشت، بیلہ، سبزہ زار، توران و قیقان، دشت خرگاہ کا نک و مستونگ، راہ بند بولان اور سرزمین پہلوانان سیستان سے اٹھایا گیا ہے۔

وہ کوئی الگ نسل نہیں ہے بلکہ زمانہ قدیم اور زمانہ ماقبل تاریخ سے یہاں رہنے والے مختلف قبائل ہیں جو آپس میں یگانگت اور رہائی چارے سے رہتے تھے اور جن میں قدیم اشمالی طرز کا نظام رائج تھا ان کی صنعت و حرفت و کسب و پیشے یکساں تھے ان کی ایک جیسی ثقافت تھی اور وہ اعلیٰ جمالیاتی ذوق کے مالک تھے۔

تحریری حقائق جو واضح طور پر بلوچ اصلیت اور رقدامت پر روشنی ڈالتے ہیں اور بلوچوں کو ان کی موجودہ سر زمین پر کہ جو اس وقت تین ممالک میں منقسم ہے زمانہ قدیم سے آباد ثابت کرتے ہیں۔ حتیٰ کہ آریں حملوں سے بھی قبل یہاں کی موجودگی ثابت ہوتی ہے۔ وہ بلوچ قوم

کے نام سے بعدازاں جانے گئے۔ مگر ان کی قبائلی حیثیت اور وجود سے کسی کو انکار نہیں کیا جاسکتا۔

حتیٰ کہ ہر طرح سے یہ قدیم آثار قدیمہ بلوچوں کی آماج گاہیں ثابت ہوتی ہیں کہ جو ہزاروں سال عروج پانے کے بعد آہستہ آہستہ دنیا کے دیگر خطوں سے آنے والے حملہ آوروں کی وجہ سے ویران ہوتے گئے اور مقامی آبادی اس وسیع خطے کے دشت و جبل میں صحرا نودی بھی کرتا رہا اور رنئی نئی آبادیاں بھی قائم کرتا رہا۔ خطہ بلوچستان ساڑھے تین ہزار سال سے پہلے شمال کی طرف سے آنے والی وحشی آریاؤں کے دور سے متاثر ہونا شروع ہوا اور اس کی قدیم آبادیاں ویرانوں میں تبدیل ہوتی گئیں اور ریہی وہ قبائل تھے کہ جو توراکینہ قاضی اور بعض دیگر مورخین کے مطابق صدیوں تک آریں حملہ آوروں کا مقابلہ کرتے رہے۔

فاروق بلوچ لکھتے ہیں،

”بلوچوں کا تعلق اس قدیم تہذیب سے ہوا اور بلوچ ان ہی لوگوں سے تعلق رکھتے ہیں جن کی باقیات پورے بلوچستان میں پھیلے ہوئے ہیں اور رجو نہ صرف بلوچستانی حدود سے باہر کی آثار قدیمہ سے مختلف ہیں بلکہ حیران کن حد تک ان لوگوں کی طرز معاشرت، برتن سازی اور برتنوں کا استعمال، برتنوں پر پائے جانے والے نقوش اور ربلوچی کشیدہ میں حیران کن حد تک مماثلت اور ان کے چھوٹے اور مختصر دیہات، بلوچ معاشرے میں استعمال ہونے والی اشیاء اور دیہات سسٹم کے عین مطابق ہیں اور قدیم نظام اور بلوچی نظام کی یہ حیران کن مماثلت اس قیاس کو اور زیادہ تقویت دیتی ہے کہ کیا بلوچ اسی قدیم تہذیب کے وارث ہیں؟ یقیناً اس سوال کا جواب مٹی کے ان ٹیلوں سے ہی ملے گا جو بلوچستان میں دور دور تک پھیلے اور بکھرے ہوئے محققین کے منتظر ہیں۔ (بلوچ، 2012ء، ص 98)

موجودہ بلوچستان کے زندگی کی حقیقتوں کو بیان کرتے ہوئے میر گل خان نصیر لکھتے ہیں۔

”مکران کی سرحد سے بندر عباس تک، چاغی کی سرحد سے لے کر سیستان تک اور رافغانی و ایرانی سرحدات کے ساتھ ساتھ ہرات تک بلوچوں کا یہ طائفہ زمانہ قدیم سے آباد چلا آتا ہے۔ جن کو عرف عام میں ناروئی بلوچ کہتے ہیں۔ بعض مورخین کا خیال ہے کہ ناروئی ایک قدیم اصطلاح ہے جو میدانی علاقوں میں زندگی بسر کرنے والے خانہ بدوش قبائل کے لئے استعمال ہوتی ہے۔ غالباً یہ درست ہے

کہ کیونکہ ملک کا یہ حصہ جہاں ناروئی بلوچ آباد ہیں تقریباً ”میدانی“ ہے۔ (نصیر، 1979ء ص 4)

اسی سلسلے کو آگے بڑھاتے ہوئے محمد اشرف شاہین قیصرانی اپنی کتاب ”بلوچستان تاریخ و مذہب“ میں لکھتے ہیں

”ایسا معلوم ہوتا ہے کہ یہ طائفہ یا تو ایرانی النسل تھا یا پھر ایک قدیم عہد سے ایران میں مستقل طور پر آباد چلا آ رہا تھا اور جب یہ طائفہ ایران سے نکل کر بلوچستان میں داخل ہوا ہوگا تو یقیناً اس میں وہ عناصر بھی جذب ہوئے ہوں گے جو ان علاقوں میں قدیم ایام سے آباد تھے۔ مثلاً ساکا قبائل جو درنگیانہ میں آباد تھے یا پھر مکران کے وہ قبائل جن کو یونانیوں نے گدروشی کہا تھا۔ اور انہی قبائل کو دیکھ کر مسٹر کنیڈی اور کرنل موکلر نے بلوچوں کو ساکا یا پھر گدروشی قرار دیا، بہر حال لفظ بلوچ کا اطلاق سب سے پہلے اسی طائفے پر ہوا جو اصلاً ایرانی النسل تھا اور اپنے ساتھ قدیم فارسی سے مشابہ ایک ایسی زبان لکو لایا جو بلوچی کے نام سے موسوم ہوئی اور جو اب بھی فارسی سے بہت مشابہ ہے اسی میں فارسی جیسی ملائمت اور ترنم پایا جاتا ہے فارسی الفاظ کی کثرت ہے اور سماعت پر فارسی کا گمان ہوتا ہے۔ ان قبائل کی ثقافت پر بھی ایرانی اثرات نمایاں ہیں“ (قیصرانی، 1994ء ص 64)

’ ’ جبکہ اس سلسلے کو میر گل خان نصیر آگے بڑھاتے ہوئے ’ ’ بلوچستان قدیم اور جدید تاریخ کی روشنی میں ”میں درج کرتے ہیں۔

”بلوچ پہلی مرتبہ اپنی ملکہ سیمی رارمیس کی قیادت میں دریائے سندھ تک پہنچے اور ہندوستان کے بادشاہ سے شکست کھانے کے بعد ان میں سے بیشتر قبائل سندھ، مکران اور کرمان میں پیچھے رہ گئے اور رفتہ رفتہ ان علاقوں میں آباد ہو گئے۔ دوسری مرتبہ وہ بخت نصر اور سائرس اعظم کی فتوحات کے دوران کوہستان ذگروس سے کوہ البرز تک ایران کی بعض آباد و غیر آباد وادیوں، کوہستانوں اور صحراوں میں پھیل گئے“ (نصیر، 1989 ص 265)

سردار خان بلوچ قدیم بلوچ نسل کی تاریخ کا ذکر کرتے ہوئے لکھتے ہیں۔

”یاقوت نے نیا جغرافیہ 615ھ میں مکمل کیا اور اس نے کرمانی پہاڑوں کو کوچ، بلوچ اور رقاران سلسلوں میں تقسیم کیا۔ اس کے بیانات اصطخری سے ملتے ہیں وہ لکھتا ہے

کہ کوچ ( قفص ) لمبے ، ظالم اور لوٹ مار پر گزارہ کرنے والے تھے ۔ بلوچ ماضی میں چھاپہ مار قبائل میں سے ظالم ترین تھے لیکن عبادالدولہ ویلمی نے انہیں ملیا میٹ کر دیا اور اس کا ناخوشگوار دور حکومت 338ھ (949ء تا 983ء) قائم رہا اس کے چچا جعفر الدولہ کو بھی کرمانی وحشیوں کا مقابلہ کرنا پڑا جو بقول بعض کرد تھے او ربقول دیگران کوچ و بلوچ ۔ ایک معرکے میں اس کے ہاتھ کٹ گئے اور وہ اقطع (ہاتھ کٹا ہوا ) مشہور ہو گیا۔“ ( بلوچ ، 1958 ، ص 33-34)

## نتائج

بلوچ قوم کی وطن کے بارے میں مختلف مورخین نے اپنے اپنے معلومات کے مطابق تحریر کئے ہیں ۔ جہاں اس قوم کی وطن کی بات ہے تو اصل میں کسی بھی قوم کے حال کو دیکھا جاتا ہے کیونکہ ماضی سے زیادہ اس کا حال بہت اہمیت رکھتا ہے اور حال کی حقیقت یہ ہے کہ بلوچوں کا وطن بلوچستان ( پاکستانی ) ایرانی ، افغانستان ، ترکمانستان اور ماضی میں مختلف سر زمین رہے ہیں وہ جہاں بھی رہے اپنی قومی خصوصیات ، روایات اور ثقافت کو زندہ رکھا۔ بلوچ تاریخ کے مختلف حصوں میں مختلف خطے اور جغرافیہ میں زندگی گزار چکی ہے۔ بلوچ جہاں بھی رہی ہے اس دور کے مورخین نے اس قوم کو جنگجو اور بہادر قرار دیا تو کسی نے مہمان نواز اور اپنے ثقافت اور سر زمین سے محبت کرنے والا قرار دیا جبکہ اس قسم کی رائے بھی پائی جاتی ہے کہ اس قوم کا وطن اصل میں کو ن سا سر زمین ہے ۔



## حوالہ جات

- بجاراتی، جسٹس خدا بخش (1985) سرچ لائٹس آن بلوچیز اینڈ بلوچستان، تیسرا ایڈیشن، نساء ٹریڈرز کوئٹہ
- بلوچ، فاروق (2012) بلوچ اور اُن کا وطن، فکشن ہاؤس لاہور
- بلوچ، محمد سردار خان (1958) ”ہسٹری آف بلوچ ریس اینڈ بلوچستان“ نساء ٹریڈرز کوئٹہ
- خان، میر احمد یار (1973) ”مختصر تاریخ بلوچ و خوانین بلوچ“ ایوان قلات کوئٹہ
- دہوار، ملک سعید د (1985) ”بلوچستان تاریخ کی روشنی میں“ نساء ٹریڈرز کوئٹہ
- فریدی، مولانا نور احمد (1968) ”بلوچ قوم اور اسکی تاریخ“ قیصر الادب ملتان
- قیصرانی، پروفیسر محمد اشرف شاہیں (1994) بلوچستان تاریخ اور مذہب، ادارہ تدریس، کوئٹہ
- میر نصیر خان احمد زئی (1989) ”تاریخ بلوچ و بلوچستان“ بلوچی اکیڈمی کوئٹہ
- نصیر، میر گل خان (1979) ”تاریخ بلوچستان“ قلات پبلشرز کوئٹہ
- نصیر، میر گل خان (1989) بلوچستان قدیم اور جدید تاریخ کی روشنی میں، خان، نساء ٹریڈرز کوئٹہ

